

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

- À Becket, St. Thomas, relic of, i. 202, 246
- Abbeville, notice of, i. 65
- Abbot, Dr. George, Archbishop of Canterbury, his hospital at Guildford, ii. 68 and *n.*
- Abbot, Mr., a scrivener, iii. 39; condemned as a loyalist, *ib.*
- Abdy, Mr., i. 318
- Abell, John, his voice, iii. 79 and *n.*
- Abington, Montague Bertie, Earl of, Lieutenant of the Tower, displaced, iii. 371
- Ab's Court. *See* Apps Court
- Academies, at Richelieu, i. 115; Paris, 102-3 and *n.*, ii. 21, 24; Rome, i. 245; de la Crusca, 275; curriculum at, 103 *n.*; fantastic titles of Italian, 246 *n.*; M. Foubert's, in London, iii. 72 *n.*, 87
- Actaria* (1699), by Evelyn, iii. 344 and *n.*, 376 and *n.*, 378, 382
- Acheron, and Lake Acherusia, i. 236
- Aequa Paula, fountain of, i. 216
- Acquapendente, Fabricius de, i. 151 and *n.*; town of, *ib.*
- Act at Oxford (1654), ii. 75-6; (1664), 216; (1669), 297-300
- Act of Association (1696), iii. 323, 326
- Acts, of the Apostles, MS. of, i. 209; of the Council of Basle, ii. 77
- Adams, a servant of Evelyn, ii. 354
- Addiscombe, Croydon, iii. 302, 320, 347, 361, 365 and *n.*
- Addison, Joseph, his *Remarks on Italy*, and letters, cited, i. 96 *n.*, 106 *n.*, 109 *n.*, 133 *n.*, 136 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 147 *n.*, 148 *n.*, 230 *n.*, 231 *n.*
- Addison, Life of Joseph* (Lucy Aikin), cited, i. 88 *n.*
- Addresses to the King, iii. 223, 224, 333; origin of, 333
- Admiralty, Commissioners of, abolished, iii. 126, 304; incompetency of, 276
- Adometer, Colonel Blount's, ii. 122 and *n.*
- Adrian IV., Pope, tomb of, i. 202
- Adriatic, Gulf of the, notice of, i. 286; espousal of, by Doge of Venice, 287, 302, ii. 193
- Adventures of Five Hours*, a play (1663), ii. 199, 200
- Ægyptiacus, Obeliscus*, by Father Kircher, ii. 110
- Æsculapius, Temple of, Rome, i. 242
- Agates, etc., curious, i. 67, 75, 132, 311, ii. 99, 100, 102, iii. 55
- Agessandrus, sculptor, i. 211
- Aghrim, battle of (1691), iii. 288 and *n.*
- Agresti, Livio, painting by, i. 207 *n.*
- Agrippina, Julia, mother of Nero, her sepulchre, i. 237
- Ague, cure for the, iii. 79 and *n.*
- Aiguillon, Duchess d', i. 82 *n.*
- Aikin, Lucy, *Life of Joseph Addison*, cited, i. 88 *n.*
- Ailesbury, Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of*, cited, iii. 138 *n.*, 140 *n.*, 171 *n.*
- Air, perfume of the Italian, i. 129 and *n.*; experiment on, ii. 185
- Airy's *Charles II.*, 1901, cited, *Introduction*, xlix, iii. 98 *n.*, 112 *n.*
- Aitzema, Lieuwe van, his book on the Dutch War, *Introduction*, li
- Aix in Provence, account of, i. 123
- Albano, tombs of the Horatii and Curiatii at, i. 240
- Albemarle, George Monck, Duke of, various references to, ii. 202, 206, 218, 222, 225, 229, 230, 233, 234, 236, 237, 240, 243, 244, 245, 246, 273, 347, 404-10, iii. 69, 88; stays in London during the plague (1665), ii. 233; appointed General at sea, etc., 237; his victory over the Dutch fleet, 244
- Albemarle, Christopher, 2nd Duke of, iii. 110; share of a Spanish galleon, 222 and *n.*; trial respecting his estate, 306 and *n.*, 328, 350, 351 and *n.*, 358

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

386

GENERAL INDEX

- Albemarle, Duchess of, ii. 361, iii. 110 ; (1694), 306 *n.*
- Albemarle, Arnold Joost Van Keppel, 1st Earl of, iii. 339 and *n.*
- Albemarle House and buildings, notice of, iii. 100 *n.*
- Albert Eremitano, bust of, i. 306
- Alberti, Cherubino, paintings by, i. 203 and *n.*
- Albius, Thomas, ii. 36 *n.*
- Albury Park, Surrey, seat of the Howards, i. 60 and *n.*, ii. 102, 188 ; the grounds improved by Evelyn, 281 and *n.*, iii. 225 ; bought by Mr. Solicitor Finch (1687), 225
- Alchemist, a pretended one at Paris (1650), ii. 32, 36 ; stories of an, 48, 49
- Alcoran, MS. of, at Oxford, ii. 78
- Alcuius, the martyr, ii. 293 *n.*
- Aldermaston, ii. 73
- Aldobrandini, Cardinal Pietro, garden and house of, i. 198, 262
- Aldrich, Dr., iii. 208
- Aldrovandus, museum, etc., of, i. 281 *n.*
- Aldus, books printed by, iii. 105
- Alessandro, Signor, musician, i. 201, ii. 21
- Alexander III., Pope, painting respecting, i. 206 and *n.* ; alluded to, 291
- Alexander VII., Pope, Fabio Chigi, his intrigues with the Queen of Sweden, iii. 57 and *n.*
- Alexander VIII., Pope Peter Ottoboni, iii. 268 and *n.*
- Algardi, Alessandro, architect, i. 267 and *n.*
- Allegrì, Antonio da Correggio, paintings by. *See* Correggio
- Allen, Captain Sir Thomas, ii. 226 and *n.*, 228 and *n.*, 326
- Allestree, Dr. Richard, Dean of Westminster, ii. 157 and *n.*, 170, 300, 301, iii. 296 *n.* ; sermons of, ii. 157, 378, iii. 41
- Alleyn, Edward, his college at Dulwich, ii. 384
- Allibone, Sir Richard, Justice of the King's Bench, a Papist, iii. 234 and *n.*
- Allington, William, Lord, ii. 309 and *n.* ; his house at Horseheath, 310 and *n.*, 324
- Allington, Rev. John, preaches against regicides, ii. 93
- Allix, Dr. Peter, iii. 190 and *n.*, 207
- All Souls, church at Lewes, i. 7
- All Souls' College, Oxford, ii. 77 ; painting in the chapel of, 216
- Alps, journey over the (1646), i. 334-40
- Alstedius, John Henry, referred to, ii. 37, 213 and *n.*, iii. 309
- Alston, Sir Edward, President of the College of Physicians (1664), ii. 213 and *n.*
- Althorp, Northamptonshire, seat of Lord Sunderland, ii. 382 and *n.*, iii. 13, 236, 237 ; earthquake at, 281 ; William III. visits, 321
- Amazons in Persia, iii. 53
- Ambassadors, on the contention between the French and Spanish (1661), ii. 173 ; narrative by Evelyn vindicating the King and his servants, 174 ; receptions and entries of, Russian, ii. 197, 199, 200, 280, iii. 74 ; French, ii. 289 ; Swedish, 286 ; Venetian, 290, iii. 193-194, 325 ; Danish, ii. 302 ; Portugal, iii. 29 ; Morocco, 75 ; by Queen Catharine after death of Charles II., 148. *See* Embassies
- Amber, spider, etc., enclosed in, iii. 15, 82 ; cabinet of, 303
- Ambleteuse, Brittany, iii. 248 *n.*
- Amboise, village and castle, noticed, i. 109 and *n.*
- Amboise, Cardinal George d', birthplace, i. 109 and *n.* ; his tomb, 122
- Amboise, Chapel d', at Rouen, i. 93 and *n.*
- Ambrosian library at Milan, i. 328
- Ammanati, Vincenzo, architecture of, i. 250
- Amoncourt, Paul Barrillon d', French Ambassador (1685), iii. 194 and *n.*
- Amours de Voyage* (Clough), cited, i. 167 *n.*
- Amphitheatre at Vienne, i. 121 ; at Périgueux, 126 ; of Vespasian, 175 ; at Verona, 321
- Ampoule, Holy, at Abbey of Marmoutiers, i. 112 and *n.*
- Amsterdam, account of (1641), i. 34-9 : hospital, 36 *n.* ; charges against Deputies of, iii. 123, 124
- Anabaptists, iii. 223, 224 and *n.* ; one, Lord Mayor of London, 226 ; their objection to oaths, ii. 125 ; increase of, *ib.* ; join Duke of Monmouth, iii. 168
- Anastasius, St., burial-place, i. 255
- Anatomy, school of, at Leyden, i. 42 and *n.* ; at Padua, 306, 315 and *n.* ; at Oxford, ii. 78
- Anchor, method of casting in Acts xxvii. 29 illustrated, iii. 127
- Anchorite of Mount Calvary near Paris, ii. 18
- Anderson, Sir Richard, iii. 59 and *n.*, 96
- Andoyne, Abbot of, i. 57
- Andreas, John, i. 280 and *n.*
- Andrew, St., head and statue of, i. 184

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

387

- Andrews, Dr. Launcelot, Bishop of Winchester, ii. 96, iii. 29, 105
- Angel gold, touch money, ii. 148 and *n.*; ductility of, iii. 111
- Angelico, an apothecary at Vicenza, i. 320
- Angelis, Paulus de, i. 171 *n.*
- Angeloni, Signor, his medals, etc., i. 167, 240
- Angera, i. 334
- Angle, M. de l', Minister of Charenton, iii. 98
- Anglesea, Arthur Annesley, Earl of, Viscount Valentia, ii. 162, 290
- Animals, an exhibition of representations of wild, ii. 365 and *n.* *See* Menageries *Animals, Reason in Brute*, by Evelyn, iii. 376 and *n.*
- Anio, cascade of the, i. 265
- Anjou, Gaston Jean-Baptiste, Duke of, performs in an opera (1651), ii. 35; his embassy to Charles II., ii. 151
- Anna, St., relic of, i. 212
- Anne, of Denmark, Princess, afterwards Queen, iii. 106, 157, 161, 193, 216, 217; her marriage, 107; right of succession to the Crown, 251, 255, 267; refuses to dismiss Lady Marlborough, 293; lives at Syon House, 293 and *n.*; coolness with Queen Mary, 294; William III. reconciled to, 314 and *n.*; entertained when Queen at Oxford, etc., 361; entertains King Charles III. of Spain, 367; goes in procession to St. Paul's Cathedral (1704), 368
- Anne of Austria, death of (1666), ii. 240 and *n.*
- Annunciata, churches of, i. 134 and *n.*, 144, 273
- Antenor, founder of Padua, inscriptions to, i. 300
- Anthony, St., tomb of, i. 300
- Antibes, i. 127
- Antichrist, final destruction of, iii. 263
- Antiquities, Dictionary of* (Smith's), cited, i. 170 *n.*
- Antonine's *Itinerary*, ii. 135
- Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius, Emperor of Rome, his baths, i. 244; column of, 249; his palace, *ib.*
- Antonio, Marc, singer, i. 267; an enameller, etc., at Paris, ii. 48
- Antwerp, account of (1641), i. 49-53; cathedral, the view from the tower, 50 and *n.*; Plantin's "shop," 52 and *n.*; its trees, 52 and *n.*
- Auxur, i. 219, iii. 383
- Apennines, passage over the (1645), i. 279
- Apiaries, transparent, notice of, ii. 79
- Apollo (or Devil) Tavern, near Temple Bar, iii. 270 and *n.*
- Apollo, Temples of, i. 235, 236
- Apollodorus, sculpture by, i. 254
- Apollonius, sculptor, i. 155
- Apology for the Royal Party* (1659), by Evelyn, ii. 140 and *n.*, iii. 375, 381
- Aponius, Peter, bust of, at Padua, i. 306
- Appian Way, its extent, etc., i. 217, 218 and *n.*, 220
- Appii Forum, etched by Evelyn, iii. 383
- Apps, or Ab's, Court, near Walton-on-Thames, ii. 365 and *n.*
- Apsley, Captain, i. 30
- Aqua Claudia, i. 256
- Aqua Triumphalis*, etc., engraved by John Tatham (1662), ii. 192 *n.*
- Aquinas, St. Thomas, burial-place, i. 218 and *n.*; alluded to, 224
- Ara Coeli, church of, at Rome, i. 160, 203
- Arabian horses, account of some, iii. 132, 133
- Araisso, coral fishing at, i. 127
- Arch, of Titus, i. 174; of Constantine, 83, 176; triumphal arches in London, ii. 163
- Archæologia*, cited, i. 26 *n.*, ii. 391 *n.*, iii. 115 *n.*
- Architects in Rome (1645), i. 267
- Architects and Architecture*, a tract by Evelyn, iii. 382
- Architecture, Elements of*, by Sir Henry Wotton, iii. 382
- Architecture, Parallel between Ancient and Modern* (1664), by Evelyn, *Introduction*, xlv, ii. 214 and *n.*, 217, 219, iii. 375, 382
- Arconati, Cavaliero Galeazzo, his gift to the Ambrosian Library, i. 328
- Arena at Verona, i. 321
- Areino, Pietro, tomb of, i. 304 and *n.*
- Argyll, Archibald Campbell, Marquis of, ii. 112, 118; executed, 185; notice of, 112 *n.*
- Argyll, Archibald, ninth Earl, son of the preceding, ii. 185 and *n.*; his rebellion, iii. 163 and *n.*; executed, 166
- Ariosto, tomb of, i. 285 and *n.*
- Arlington, Sir Henry Bennet, Earl of, Secretary of State, dinners with, ii. 249, 295, 296, 307, 314, 316, 322, 328, 355, 385, 386, 393, 394, iii. 37, 109; references to, ii. 174 and *n.*, 175, 176, 184, 209, 218, 226, 227, 240, 266, 275, 278, 294, 310, 319, 324, 326, 349, 359, 361-2, 386, 391, iii. 14, 36,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- 114, 115, 130 ; suspected of Roman Catholicism, ii. 341 ; Lord Chamberlain, 330, iii. 147 ; Mulberry Garden granted to, ii. 71 *n.* ; his daughter married when five years old, 350 and *n.*, iii. 8, 38 ; Goring House burned, 371 ; his pictures, 396 and *n.* ; rebuilt Euston church and parsonage, iii. 3, 6, 7 ; his seat at Euston, 330, 331, 332, iii. 2, 5, 6 ; life and character, ii. 368, iii. 7, 8 ; wounded in the face, 8 and *n.* ; died a Roman Catholic, 181 and *n.*
- Arlington, Countess of, ii. 357, iii. 7 and *n.*, 36, 38, 98, 112, 198, 212
- Arlington House, in London, iii. 50
- Arminians, Synod against at Dort (1618-1619), i. 27 and *n.*
- Armorer, Sir James and Sir Nicholas, ii. 276 and *n.*
- Armoury at Genoa, i. 133 and *n.* ; at Florence, 143 and *n.*, 274 ; the Pope's, in the Vatican, 210 ; at Venice, 294
- Armstrong, Sir Thomas, iii. 101 and *n.* ; his execution, etc., 128 and *n.*, 324
- Army, Rebel army (1648), ii. 4 ; expels the Parliament, 140 ; standing army limited to 7000 men, iii. 337
- Arno, notice of the River, i. 139
- Arnold, Michael, a brewer, against the seven bishops (1688), iii. 234
- Arona, i. 334
- Arpino, Cavaliere Giuseppe d', paintings by, i. 159, 165, 263 ; mosaics by, 182, 187 and *n.*
- Arran, James Hamilton, Earl of, iii. 88 and *n.*, 176 ; his marriage, 227, 238
- Arran, Lady Ann Spencer, Countess of, iii. 227, 237, 238
- Arsenal at Florence, i. 277 ; at Venice, 301 ; at Geneva, 350
- Artemidorus, sculptor, i. 211
- Arthur, King, Round Table at Winchester, i. 61
- Arundel of Wardour, Lord, ii. 142, 210, 322, 328, iii. 150 ; released from the Tower, iii. 136, 164 ; (1687) Privy Seal, iii. 216
- Arundel and Surrey, Thomas Howard, Earl of, Earl Marshal, references to, i. 22 and *n.*, 45 and *n.*, 56 and *n.*, 58, 60, 156-244, 307 and *n.*, 323, 328, iii. 19 ; portrait, i. 307, iii. 303 ; his last sickness, etc., i. 317 and *n.*
- Arundel and Surrey, Henry Frederick Howard, Earl of, and Eliz. Stuart, his countess (1649), ii. 12, 89
- Arundel and Surrey, Henry Howard, Lord, married to Lady Mary Mordaunt (1677), iii. 2 ; alluded to (1679), 26 and *n.*, 65 and *n.*
- Arundel and Surrey, Earl of, Manor of Worksop belonging to, ii. 89
- Arundel and Surrey, Countess of, ii. 6 and *n.* *See also* Howard and Norfolk
- Arundel House, various references to, i. 23 and *n.*, ii. 119, 140, 177, 179, 182, 189, 202, 267, 281, 285, 335, 366, 390
- Arundel Street and Stairs, notices of, i. 59 and *n.*
- Arundelian Library, procured for the Royal Society by Evelyn, ii. 267 and *n.*, 295, iii. 19
- Arundelian Marbles, procured by Evelyn for the University of Oxford, i. 307 *n.*, ii. 281 ; remainder bought by Sir William Fermor, iii. 283 and *n.*
- Ascension Day, ceremony on, at Venice, i. 287 ; sports of Ascension Week, 295
- Ascham, Roger, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Ashburnham, Mr. John, ii. 205, 279 and *n.*
- Ashley, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord (1671-2), ii. 292 and *n.*, 324, 340
- Ashmole, Elias, the antiquary, ii. 105 and *n.*, 133, iii. 75 *n.*, 169 ; his library, museum, portrait, and collection of coins, ii. 124 and *n.*, iii. 15 and *n.* ; his history of the Order of the Garter, iii. 15 and *n.*
- Ashtead, Surrey, seat of Sir Robert Howard at, iii. 126 and *n.*
- Ashton, John, executed (1691), iii. 283
- Ashurst, Sir Henry, iii. 292 *n.*, 326
- Ashurst, Sir William, a subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 318 and *n.*, 329 *n.*, 330 *n.*
- Ash-Wednesday, observance of, neglected, ii. 70
- Assassination Plot (1696), iii. 322 and *n.*, 324
- Association, Act of (1696), iii. 323, 326
- Athene Oxonienses* (Wood's), cited, i. 154 *n.*
- Atkins, Sir Jonathan, ii. 348 and *n.*, 366
- Atkins, Sir Robert, Puisne Justice of the Common Pleas, iii. 34 *n.*, 226 *n.*
- Atterbury, Dr. Francis, Bishop of Rochester, iii. 357
- Attorneys, number of, reduced, iii. 347
- Atwood, Mr. William, iii. 226 *n.*
- Aubigny, Lord, Almoner to the Queen, ii. 46 and *n.*, 186 *n.*, 210 ; his character, 182
- Aubrey, John, his *History of Surrey* referred to, ii. 276 *n.* ; letter to, iii. 382

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

389

- Audinet, Philip, engraving of Sir R. Browne, i. 69
- Audley-End, Essex, Palace of the Earl of Suffolk, ii. 97 and *n.*, 312, iii. 9, 111 *n.*
- Auger, Sir Anthony, ii. 277
- Augustus Octavius Cæsar, Emperor of Rome, his aqueduct, i. 216 ; Temple of, at Puteoli, 233 ; obelisk of, 179
- Aungier, Lord, ii. 98 and *n.*, iii. 14
- Aurelius, Marcus, equestrian statue of, i. 153
- Arum Potabile, prepared by M. Roupel, ii. 67
- Austen, Colonel, a subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Austine, Mr., Secretary of Royal Society, iii. 75
- Avernus, Lake, Naples, i. 235
- Aversa, i. 222
- Aviaries, notices of various, i. 33, 55, 90, 132 and *n.*, 140, 177, 256, 261, 265, ii. 71
- Avignon, account of, i. 122
- Axtall, Daniel, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Aylesbury, Robert Bruce, Earl of, iii. 88, 249
- Aylmer's Field* (Tennyson), quoted, *Introduction*, xx
- Ayscue, Sir George, captured by the Dutch, ii. 245
- Babel, Tower of, ii. 367
- Backhouse, Sir William, iii. 185 *n.*
- Bacon, Dr., at Rome, i. 154
- Bacon, Sir Edward, iii. 4
- Bacon, Sir Francis, *Essay Of Gardens* cited, i. 132 and *n.*
- Bacon, Roger, portrait, ii. 293
- Baculis, De*, treatise by Evelyn, iii. 376
- Baddeley, Mr. St. Clair, *Hare's Walks in Rome* by, cited, i. 168 *n.*, 174 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 243 *n.*
- Baden, Prince Lewis of, in London, iii. 305
- Baglioni, Cavaliere, paintings by, i. 157, 246
- Bagni di Tritoli, i. 236
- Bagnios, at Venice, i. 286
- Bagshot, Surrey, iii. 175 and *n.*, 185 and *n.*
- Bahamas, treasure from, iii. 222 and *n.*
- Baia, i. 229, 236
- Bailly, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, i. 14
- Baize and Says, manufacture of, at Colchester, ii. 113 and *n.*
- Baker, Captain, attempts the North-West Passage, ii. 393
- Baker, Mr., his house in Epping Forest, ii. 303 and *n.*, iii. 93
- Baker, Sir Richard, his *Chronicle* referred to, ii. 404
- Balance of Power, Essays upon the*, by Dr. C. Davenant, cited, iii. 356 and *n.*
- Baldarius, Andrea, i. 304
- Baldassare. *See* Peruzzi
- Ball, Sir Peter, ii. 182
- Ballard, George, his *Memoirs of Learned Ladies* referred to, ii. 293 *n.*
- Balle, Dr. Peter, his gift to the Royal Society, ii. 207 and *n.*
- Balliol College*, 1899, Davis's, cited, i. 15 *n.*, 16 *n.*
- Balliol College, Oxford, Evelyn a Fellow Commoner of, i. 14, ii. 76 ; his gift of books to, i. 15, 16 *n.* ; his grandson enters, iii. 338
- Ball's Park, Hertfordshire, i. 62 *n.*
- Banbury, Nicholas Knollys, Earl of (1645), robbed in Italy, i. 217 and *n.*
- Bancroft, Dr. John, Bishop of Oxford, i. 18 and *n.*
- Bancroft, Dr. Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, his library, ii. 96
- Bandinelli, Baccio, productions of, i. 141, 144, 145, 274
- Banditti in Italy, i. 217, 324 ; in France, i. 104, ii. 33, 34
- Bank, for the poor in Padua, i. 306 ; of England, established (1694), iii. 309, 311 and *n.*, 330
- Banks, Sir John, an opulent merchant, ii. 393
- Banqueting-house, touching for the evil at the, ii. 148 ; creation of Peers there, 161 ; lottery held there, 211 ; auction of pictures at, iii. 303 ; reception of Ambassadors in, 74, 75
- Banstead, Surrey, Roman medals found near, ii. 135 and *n.*
- Bantam, or East India Ambassadors, iii. 84 and *n.*
- Bantry Bay, battle in (1689), iii. 265 and *n.*
- Baptism, of a Turk and a Jew, i. 253 ; private, censured, iii. 261
- Baptist, Signor John, iii. 129, 137
- Baptistery, of San Giovanni, i. 137 ; of St. John Baptist, 187
- Baraterius, Nicholas, architect, i. 294 and *n.*
- Barbadoes, ii. 171, 189, 326, 339, 344, 366 ; conspiracy of negroes at (1693), iii. 300
- Barbadoes, History of the Island of*, Ligon (1673), ii. 290 and *n.*
- Barbarossa, Emperor Frederick, i. 291

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

390

GENERAL INDEX

- Barberini, Cardinal Francesco, his courtesy to the English, i. 186; account of, 186 *n.*; noticed, 192 and *n.*, 247, 261
- Barberini, Palazzo, Rome, i. 162
- Barberino, Cardinal Antonio, i. 172
- Barclay, John, his *Icon Animarum* (1614), ii. 63 and *n.*; portrait, 293 *n.*
- Bargrave, Dr. John, ii. 345 and *n.*
- Barill, Mr., ii. 4
- Baritière, Signor, of Florence, i. 139
- Barlow, Francis, painter, notices of, ii. 109 and *n.*, iii. 70
- Barlow, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Lincoln, ii. 77 and *n.*, 216, 282, 283, 300, 380 and *n.*
- Barlow, Mrs., mother of Duke of Monmouth, account of, ii. 16 and *n.*, iii. 171
- Barneveldt, J. van Olden, i. 32 and *n.*
- Barnstaple, earthquake at (1690), iii. 281
- Baron, Bernard, engraving from Titian by, ii. 132
- Baronius, Cardinal Cæsar, his sepulchre, i. 165 and *n.*; references to, 133 *n.*, 168 *n.*
- Barrett's *Trinity House* (1895), cited, iii. 173 *n.*
- Barrillon, Mons., French Ambassador (1685). *See* Amoncourt, d'
- Barrow, Dr. Isaac, Bishop of Chester, sermon by, ii. 378 and *n.*
- Bartholomeo, Signor, musician, iii. 40, 79, 150
- Bartholomew Fair (1648), ii. 6
- Bartholomew, St., burial-place, i. 242 and *n.*; statue of, 325 and *n.*
- Bartoletus, Fabritius, ii. 284 *n.*
- Bartolomeo. *See* Porta
- Barton, Mr. John, his death, ii. 66 and *n.*
- Basilisco, or great gun, at Ghent and Milan, i. 57 and *n.*
- Basire, Dr. Isaac, ii. 177 and *n.*, 196
- Basle, Council of, original Acts of the, ii. 77; books printed at, iii. 19
- Bassano. *See* Ponte
- Bassano, Dominico, and his daughter, musicians, i. 313
- Bassano, Veronese, paintings by, 199
- Bassompierre, François, Baron de, his palace, i. 69 and *n.*
- Bastides, or country-houses of Provence, i. 124 and *n.*
- Bastille, at Paris, i. 78 and *n.*
- Batavia Illustrata* (Peter Schryver or Scriverius, 1609), i. 31 *n.*
- Batavia*, New, strange earthquake at, iii. 342
- Bath, description of, ii. 74 and *n.*; declares for Prince of Orange, iii. 246
- Bath, John Grenville, Earl of, account of, ii. 162 *n.*; references to, 392, iii. 88, 97, 139, 147, 163, 226; trial with, concerning an estate left by the Duke of Albemarle, 306 and *n.*, 328, 358; his death, 358; suicide of his son, *ib.*
- Bath, Knights of the, creation of (1661), ii. 161; Evelyn declines the honour, *ib.*
- Baths, medicinal, i. 118; Diocletian's at Rome, 168 and *n.*, 169
- Bathurst, Mr., of Trinity College, i. 14
- Bathurst, Mr., a merchant, ii. 379
- Bathurst, Dr. Ralph, Dean of Wells, ii. 242 and *n.*, 267, 281, 380; his death, iii. 367; Warton's *Life of*, cited, i. 154 *n.*
- Battersea, etching by Evelyn, iii. 383
- Bauli, now Bacolo, notice of, i. 237 and *n.*
- Bayley, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford (1636), i. 353
- Baynards, at Ewhurst, Surrey, ii. 4; described, 121 and *n.*
- Baynton, Sir Edward, his house at Spye Park, ii. 81
- Beach, Sir R., iii. 180
- Beaconsfield, Lord, reference to Evelyn in *Lothair* cited, *Introduction*, lxvi
- Beale, Dr. John, letters of Evelyn to, on his "Acetaria" and Hortulan collections, etc., iii. 376 and *n.*, *Introduction*, lxxviii *n.*
- Bear-garden, Southwark, sports at the (1670), ii. 307 and *n.*
- Beauce (Belsia), county of, i. 106
- Beauchamp, Lady, ii. 105
- Beaufort, Henry Somerset, first Duke of, his house at Chelsea, iii. 27 and *n.*, 108; death of, 346 and *n.*; his family, iii. 93
- Beaufort House, Chelsea, ii. 184 and *n.*, iii. 27 *n.*
- Beauvais, town of, i. 65
- Becher, Mr., ii. 288
- Beck's *Draper's Dictionary*, cited, ii. 113 *n.*
- Becket, St. Thomas à, iii. 375; relic of, i. 202
- Beckford, Lady, iii. 44, 66
- Beddington House, seat of the Carews, i. 9 and *n.*, ii. 135 and *n.*, iii. 352
- Bede, Venerable, MS. of, in the Bodleian Library, ii. 77; portrait, ii. 293 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

391

- Bedford, William Russell, Earl of, ii. 289, iii. 27, 136
- Bedford House, Bloomsbury, ii. 223 and *n.*
- Bedlam Hospital, noticed, ii. 120, iii. 13, 14 and *n.*
- Bedloe, William, a witness against Sir George Wakeman, iii. 33 and *n.*
- Bedsteads, splendid ones noticed, i. 132, 166, 311, ii. 183, iii. 215; beds in cupboards, i. 337 and *n.*
- Beechers family, ii. 368
- Beef, powdered, i. 309 and *n.*
- Beggars, absence of, at Ipswich, iii. 4
- Belasyse, John, Lord, ii. 201 and *n.*, 217, 289, iii. 26 *n.*, 214
- Belasyse, Thomas, Lord Fauconberg, iii. 11 and *n.*
- Belgium, Handbook for*, Murray's, cited, i. 50 *n.*
- Belin, Mr., ii. 214
- Bell and Sons, Messrs. George, Bohn's edition of the *Diary*, *Preface*, x
- Bella, Stefano della, engraver, ii. 22 and *n.*
- Bellarmin, Cardinal Robert, his sepulchre, i. 162 and *n.*
- Bellay, Joachim du, his *Regrets* (1565), cited, i. 109 *n.*
- Belcar, pictures possessed by, ii. 9
- Belle Cour at Lyons, i. 120
- Bellino, Giovanni, master of Titian, his portrait, ii. 155
- Bells, notices of, i. 39, 40, 93, ii. 92
- Belluccio, Dr., of Pisa, i. 270
- Belsia (Beauce), county of, i. 106
- Belsize House, Hampstead, notice of, ii. 392 and *n.*
- Belvedere Gardens, Rome, i. 163
- Belvoir Castle, ii. 88
- Bembo, Cardinal Pietro, i. 253
- Benbow, John, Admiral, iii. 327 and *n.*, 334 *n.*, 336 *n.*; his gallantry and death, 363 and *n.*
- Benedict VII., Pope, i. 255
- Benetti, an artist in *pietra commessa*, i. 143, 277
- Benevento, statue by, i. 144
- Benlowes, Edward, references to, and notice of, ii. 94 and *n.*
- Bennet, Sir Henry. *See* Arlington, Earl of
- Bennet, Isabella, her marriage to the Duke of Grafton, ii. 350 and *n.*
- Bennet, Sir John, father of above, iii. 7 *n.*
- Bennet, Mrs., sister to Lord Arlington, ii. 209
- Bentivoglio, Cardinal Guido, his gardens, etc., i. 254 and *n.*; Castle Bentivoglio, 284
- Bentley, Dr. Richard, references to, iii. 292 *n.*, 293 and *n.*, 307, 314; Keeper of Library at St. James's, 333 and *n.*; delivers the Boyle Lectures, 293 *n.*, 294, 299, 305 and *n.*; Jebb's *Bentley*, cited, 305 *n.*
- Bergamo, Damiano di, inlaying by, i. 280
- Bergen-op-Zoom, notice of, i. 48; attack on Dutch fleet at, ii. 363
- Berkeley, George, first Earl of, various references to, ii. 134 and *n.*, 138, 139, 144, 193, 208, 360, 393, iii. 84; ambassador to France for the Treaty of Nimeguen, ii. 385, 390; seized with apoplexy, 386; sets out for France, 387; his seat at Twickenham Park, 389 and *n.*; commits his affairs to Evelyn, 386, iii. 1
- Berkeley of Stratton, John, Lord, his house in London, ii. 243 and *n.*, 351; references to, 248, 249, iii. 246
- Berkeley, Lord, bombards Dieppe and Havre (1694), iii. 311 and *n.*
- Berkeley, Lady, property of, from Berkeley Gardens, iii. 123
- Berkeley, Sir Charles, ii. 174 and *n.*, 201, 415, 416
- Berkeley, Sir Robert, grandson of, iii. 115
- Berkeley, Mr. (son of Lord Berkeley), ii. 108, 110
- Berkeley Castle*, East Indiaman, sunk, iii. 307
- Berkeley House, described, ii. 243 *n.*, 351; gardens of, built over, iii. 127, 128; residence of Princess Anne (1696), 293 *n.*, 314
- Berkenshaw, Mr., musician, ii. 212 and *n.*
- Berkshire, Charles Howard, Earl of, ii. 296
- Berkshire, or Cleveland, House, ii. 266 and *n.*
- Berni, Marquis de, ii. 230 and *n.*
- Bernini, Giovanni Lorenzo, sculptor and architect, works of, i. 166, 178, 183 and *n.*, 184, 186, 245, 267, 274, ii. 19; his varied talents, i. 183
- Bertie, Mr., ii. 244
- Berwick, James Fitz-James, Duke of, engaged in the conspiracy (1696), iii. 322
- Betchworth Castle, ii. 98 and *n.*, 134
- Beveretta, Switzerland. *See* Bouveret
- Beveridge, Dr. William, anecdote of, iii. 285
- Beverley, notice of the town of, ii. 91
- Beverweert, Isabella von, iii. 7 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

392

GENERAL INDEX

- Bianchi, a singer in Rome, i. 267
- Bible, English MS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, ii. 77; versions of the, 103, iii. 316
- Biblia Polyglotta*, by Bishop Walton, ii. 64 and *n.*
- Bickers and Bush, Messrs., publish the *Diary* in 1879, *Preface*, viii and *n.*
- Bickerstaff, Sir Charles, purchases Pilton, iii. 127
- Bickerton, Mrs. Jane, afterwards Duchess of Norfolk, ii. 333 and *n.*, iii. 12 and *n.*, 16 *n.*
- Biddulph, Sir Theophilus, ii. 199 and *n.*
- Billiards, Portuguese manner of playing, iii. 42
- Bills, Parliamentary, tacked to Money Bill, contested, iii. 349
- Bills of Mortality, Observations upon* (1661), ii. 378
- Bindley, James, his literary assistance, *Preface*, xiii
- Binyon, Mr. Laurence, of British Museum, cited, ii. 396 *n.*
- Biographia Britannica*, referred to, ii. 221 *n.*, 411, iii. 371 *n.*, 378
- Birch, Dr., sermon by, against Papists, iii. 212
- Birds, Royal Collection of, in St. James's Park, ii. 223
- Birrell, Mr. A., his *Andrew Marvell* (1905), cited, ii. 170 *n.*, 305 *n.*, 306 *n.*
- Bishop Stortford, noticed, ii. 98
- Bishops, six Bishops petition James II. against his declaration for liberty of conscience, iii. 232; sent to the Tower, 233; trial of, 234; Bishops called upon to prepare a form of prayer against the expected invasion (1688), 241 *n.*, 242; charged with disloyalty, 244; required to declare their abhorrence of invasion of Prince of Orange, 245; advise James II. to summon Parliament, 246; meeting of (1688), 249, 250; deprived, 284; refuse to recognise William III., 259 and *n.*, 286; Bishops and convocation at variance (1701), iii. 357
- Black's Guide to Hampshire* (1904), cited, iii. 179 *n.*
- Blackheath, camp at (1673), ii. 358 and *n.*, 359; (1685), iii. 172; (1690), 279; fair on (1683), 95 and *n.*; fringing of mortars at, 218
- Blacksmiths, ingenious works of, ii. 80 and *n.*
- Blackwall, accident to Evelyn at, ii. 395
- Blackwall, Dr., Boyle Lecturer, iii. 345
- Blackwood's Magazine*, August 1888, cited, ii. 281 *n.*
- Blaeuw (or Bleaw), William Jansen, i. 39-40 and *n.*
- Blagge, Mrs. Margaret, ii. 297 and *n.*, 350 and *n.*, 373 and *n.*, 374 and *n.*; marriage of, 379, *Introduction*, lv-lviii. *See* Godolphin
- Blagge, Mary, iii. 102 *n.*
- Blandford, Dr. Walter, Bishop of Worcester, ii. 352 and *n.*
- Blaithwayt, William, account of, iii. 224 and *n.*
- Blenheim, thanksgiving for the victory of, iii. 368
- Bletchingley, Surrey, house of Henry VIII. at, ii. 103; sale of the manor of, iii. 2
- Blois, notice of the town, etc., of, i. 107; purity of French language at, 109 and *n.*
- Blood, Colonel, account of, ii. 322 and *n.*
- Bloomsbury Square, building of, ii. 223; Montague House erected in, iii. 38, 197
- Blount, Colonel, ii. 60, 105, 110, 122, 139
- Blount, Edward, ii. 198
- Blount, Sir Henry, ii. 139 and *n.*
- Blue Coat School, at Rome, i. 215 and *n.*; London, ii. 120 and *n.*
- Bobart, Jacob, Keeper of Physic Garden, Oxford, ii. 217 and *n.*
- Bodleian Library, Oxford, ii. 381; curiosities of the, 77
- Bodley, Sir T., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Boet, Dr., ii. 32
- Boethos of Chalcedon, i. 160 *n.*
- Boggi, a sculptor, i. 184
- Bohemia, Elizabeth Stuart, Queen of, i. 29 and *n.*; her funeral, ii. 184 and *n.*
- Bohemians, revolt of (1618), i. 6 and *n.*; contributions to distressed (1637), 13
- Bohn's edition of the *Diary*, *Preface*, x
- Bohun, Dr. Ralph, tutor to Evelyn's son, ii. 233 and *n.*, 267, 317; living presented to him, iii. 355; Dr. Bathurst's legacy to, 368; sermon by, 2; alluded to, 368; letter of Evelyn to, *Introduction*, lxi, lxii and *n.*
- Bohun, Mr., his house and garden at Lee in Kent, iii. 37 and *n.*, 86 and *n.*, 109
- Bois-de-Boulogne, muster of gens-d'armes in the, i. 103; referred to, ii. 22
- Bois-de-Vincennes, palace of, i. 78 and *n.*, ii. 21
- Bois-le-Duc, account of, i. 45 and *n.*
- Boldero, Dr. Edmund, sermon by, ii. 158 and *n.*
- Bologna, account of, i. 280; Torre

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

393

- d'Asinelli and churches, *ib.* ; Palace of the Legate, *ib.* ; Dr. Montalbano, 281 ; St. Michel in Bosco, 282 ; religious houses, etc., 283 ; observations on, 284 ; Bologna sausages, *ib.* and *n.*
- Bologna, Baldassa di, painting by, i. 169
- Bologna, John di, sculptures of, i. 70 and *n.*, 144, 145
- Bolognesi, Giovanni Francesco Grimaldi, called Il Bolognesi, painting by, i. 247
- Bolsena, Lake of, i. 151
- Bolton, Dr., sermon by, ii. 198
- Bombardment, a cruel species of warfare, iii. 311, 319
- Bombay, iii. 159
- Bombs, experiments made with, iii. 218
- Bommel, town of, i. 31
- Bonannus of Pisa, i. 270 *n.*
- Bond, Sir Thomas, his house at Peckham, ii. 392 and *n.*, iii. 72 ; builds Bond Street, etc., 100 *n.*
- Bonifacio, Father, at Venice, i. 316
- Bonnefons's *French Gardener, Introduction*, xxxix
- Bons Hommes, Convent of, near Paris, i. 85 and *n.*, ii. 32
- Book of Days*, Chambers's, cited, ii. 148 *n.*
- Books, various particulars concerning, i. 15, 67, 209 and *n.*, 350, ii. 77, 78, 94, 96, 103, 153, 217, iii. 79, 105, 202, 204, 213, 300, 309, 339, 346
- Booksellers, at Geneva, i. 347
- Boord, Mad. de, censures the carving of Gibbons, ii. 320 and *n.*
- Booth, Sir George, created Lord Delamere, ii. 162
- Booth, Mr., ii. 28
- Borcht, Van der, Hendrik, a painter of Brussels, i. 23 and *n.*
- Bordeaux, wines of, iii. 104
- Boreman, Sir William, Clerk of Green Cloth, iii. 194
- Borghese, Cardinal Scipio, house and garden of, i. 198-9, 263
- Borghese Villa, i. 176-8
- Borromeo Islands, i. 334 and *n.*
- Borromeo, St. Carlo, church at Antwerp, i. 50 and *n.*
- Borromeo, St. Charles, burial-place, i. 325 and *n.* ; munificence of, 327
- Borromeo, Cardinal Frederico, i. 327 and *n.* ; munificence of, 327, 328
- Boscawen, Mr., iii. 173
- Boscawen, Anne, his daughter, iii. 331, 358 and *n.*
- Boscawen, Mrs., iii. 20
- Bosio, Antonio, his *Roma Sotterranea* (1682), i. 259 and *n.*
- Bosse, Abraham, engraver, ii. 20 and *n.*
- Bossuet's *Oraisons Funèbres* (1874), cited, iii. 190 *n.*
- Botargos, or Bologna sausages, i. 284 and *n.*
- Boucharvant, Abbess of, ii. 36
- Bouillon, Duke and Duchess of, i. 256 and *n.*
- Boulogne, account of, i. 64
- Bourbon l'Archambault, town and castle of, i. 118 ; engraving of, 119
- Bourdon, Sebastian, his portrait of Mrs. Evelyn, ii. 10 and *n.*, 55
- Bourges, account of, i. 116
- Bouveret, Switzerland, i. *Introduction*, xxix, 343
- Bow Church, iii. 293, 294, 348
- Bowles, Sir John, iii. 117
- Bowyer, Sir Edward, ii. 122, 277 ; his seat at Camberwell, 122
- Box Hill, Surrey, noticed, ii. 103
- Boyle, Richard, first Earl of Cork, ii. 213
- Boyle, Hon. Robert, references to, ii. 110 and *n.*, 139 and *n.*, 188, 216, 389, iii. 243, 277 ; experiments by, ii. 151, 159 and *n.*, 185 ; elected President of the Royal Society, iii. 59 ; Evelyn's letter to, on a plan for a college, ii. 399 ; on projected publications, iii. 378 ; his death, and Bishop Burnet's funeral sermon, 290 ; particulars of him, 290, 291 ; trustees for his charitable bequests, 292 and *n.*, 299 and *n.*
- Boyle Lecture, notices of the, iii. 292 *n.*, 293 and *n.*, 294, 299, 305 and *n.*, 314, 321, 326, 345, 369
- Boyne, battle of the, iii. 278 and *n.*
- Brabourne, yew tree in churchyard at, ii. 204 *n.*
- Bracciano, Duke di, his house, i. 201
- Bradshaw, George, of Balliol College, Oxford, i. 14 and *n.*, *Introduction*, xx and *n.*
- Bradshaw, John, regicide, ii. 7, 13 and *n.*, 29 and *n.*, 61, 158
- Bragg, Thomas, engraver, iii. 185 *n.*
- Bramante. *See* Lazzori
- Bramhall, Dr. John, Archbishop of Armagh, notice of, ii. 150 and *n.*, iii. 202
- Bramston, Francis, Baron of the Exchequer, i. 310 and *n.*, 312, ii. 289 and *n.*
- Bramston, Sir John, Chief Justice of King's Bench, i. 313 and *n.* ; his *Autobiography*, cited, iii. 100, 242 *n.*, 283 *n.*, *Introduction*, xxiv
- Brandenburgh, Duke of, his present to the Royal Society (1682), iii. 82 ; to the Queen (1693), 303

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

394

GENERAL INDEX

- Brandon, Charles Gerard, Lord, trial and pardon of, iii. 192 and *n.*
- Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk, painting of, iii. 16
- Braseras (Brasier), iii. 114 and *n.*
- Bray, Sir Edward, ii. 121 *n.*
- Bray, William, F.S.A., cited, i. 145 *n.*, 154 *n.*, 338 *n.*, ii. 14 *n.*, 20 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 80 *n.*, 87 *n.*, 259 *n.*, 287 *n.*, 360 *n.*, 375 *n.*, iii. 24 *n.*, 120 *n.*, 143 *n.*, 158 *n.*, 300 *n.*, 319 *n.*, 327 *n.*, *Introduction*, xxiii *n.*, lii *n.*, lxvi; *History of Surrey* referred to, ii. 266 *n.*, *Preface*, vii; edited the *Diary* (1818), *Preface*, vii
- Brayley's *History of Surrey*. See *Surrey Breakspear*, Nicholas (Pope Adrian IV.), tomb of, i. 202
- Breakwater at Genoa, i. 134
- Breames, Sir Richard, ii. 265
- Breda*, ship of war, blown up, iii. 281
- Brederode, Herr Van, i. 45
- Brederode, family of, iii. 7
- Brenta, fine country on its banks, i. 299
- Brentford, battle of, *Introduction*, xxiii and *n.*, i. 61 and *n.*
- Brereton, Lord, ii. 139, 276
- Brereton, William, son of Lord Brereton, ii. 139 and *n.*
- Brescia, account of, i. 323
- Brest, English fleet before (1689), iii. 267; (1694), 311
- Bret, Colonel, iii. 73
- Bretton, Dr. John, sermon by, ii. 303
- Bretton, Rev. Robert, Vicar of Deptford, sermons by, ii. 177 and *n.*, 339; his death and Evelyn's regret for him, ii. 338, 339
- Bretton language, its resemblance to Welsh, ii. 380
- Brett, Sir Edward, ii. 236
- Brevall, Mons., ii. 338
- Brevint, Dr. Daniel, Dean of Durham, ii. 25 and *n.*
- Briat, a giant, bones of, i. 117
- Brick Close, Deptford, granted to Evelyn, ii. 289
- Brideoake, Dr. Ralph, Bishop of Chichester, ii. 378 and *n.*, 389
- Bridgeman, Sir Orlando, ii. 324 and *n.*, 353
- Bridgeman, Mr., Clerk of the Council, ii. 393
- Bridgeman, Mrs., iii. 120
- Bridges, particulars concerning, i. 54, 69, 70, 88, 92 and *n.*, 95, 96, 105, 109, 110, 119, 122, 139, 140, 151, 234, 264, 288, 321, 339, 350, 351, ii. 27, 90, iii. 7
- Bridges, Mr., ii. 6
- Bridgewater, Earl of, his marriage, iii. 363
- Bridgman, Lord Keeper, iii. 164
- Bridgman, Mr., iii. 340
- Briga, town of, i. 340
- Brigg, Lincolnshire, ii. 92
- Bright's *Dorking*, cited, i. 307 *n.*, ii. 306 *n.*
- Bright, Mynors, cited, iii. 383 *n.*
- Brightman, Thomas, an expounder of the Revelation, iii. 278 and *n.*
- Bril, Paul, paintings of, i. 86
- Brill, departure of Prince of Orange from the (1688), iii. 244
- Bri loft, Amsterdam, curious mechanism at the, i. 37, 38 *n.*
- Brisbane, Mr., Secretary to the Admiralty, iii. 67, 115
- Bristol, ii. 74; St. Vincent's rock at, *ib.* and *n.*; diamonds and hot wells, 75 and *n.*; declares for Prince of Orange, iii. 246
- Bristol, George Digby, Earl of, ii. 176, 187; his house and library at Wimbledon, 184 and *n.*, iii. 12, 13; at Chelsea, iii. 27 and *n.*, 108; house of, in Queen Street, ii. 323; account of, 176 *n.*
- Bristol, Countess of, iii. 107, 238; her house at Chelsea, iii. 27 and *n.*, 30, 39, 108
- Britannia, model for figure of, on coinage, iii. 15 *n.*
- Britannia*, Camden's, iii. 316 and *n.*
- Broad Hinton, Sir John Glanville's seat, ii. 80
- Brochi, Vincentio, sculptor, i. 277
- Brodrick, Sir Aleyn, ii. 376
- Broghill, Richard, Lord, Plays by, ii. 263 and *n.* See also Orrery, Earl of
- Bromley, Evelyn robbed near, ii. 58; Proclamation of James II. at, iii. 145
- Bromley, Mr. John, his house at Horseheath, ii. 310
- Brompton Park, near Knightsbridge, rare plants in, iii. 308 and *n.*, 358
- Bronze Tables at Lyons, i. 120
- Bronzini, Agnolo, paintings by, i. 142, 276
- Brook, seat of Lady Camden, ii. 88
- Brooke, Francis Greville, Lord, his house at Warwick, ii. 85
- Brooke, Lady, her garden at Hackney, ii. 71
- Broome-field, Deptford, Kentish loyalists meet in, ii. 5
- Brouncker, William, Viscount, first President of the Royal Society, ii.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

395

- 168, 192, 208, iii. 2, 12; account of, 168 *n.*; Evelyn's letter to, concerning ploughing, iii. 382
- Brouncker, Henry, afterwards Lord, ii. 324 and *n.*, iii. 56; his house at Sheen, iii. 18 and *n.*, 229
- Browne, Sir Adam, of Betchworth, iii. 28 and *n.*, 158, 364 *n.*
- Browne, Sir Ambrose, of Betchworth, ii. 98, 134
- Browne, Edward, letters of, cited, i. 125 *n.*, 136 *n.*, 163 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 281 *n.*, 285 *n.*, 315 *n.*, iii. 57 *n.*
- Browne, Sir Richard, Ambassador to France, Evelyn's father-in-law, account of, i. 68 *n.*; references to, ii. 1, 3 *n.*, 19, 23, 44, 146, 156, 159, 288, 364, 379; secret correspondence with, 10; audience with Louis XIV., 42; his support of the Church while abroad, 26, 146, iii. 91; gift of land to the Trinity House, ii. 323 and *n.*; disappointed of the Wardenship of Merton College, Oxford, 160; resigns the Clerkship of Council, 337; Master of the Trinity House, 356; his death and funeral, iii. 90; eulogium on, 90-93; debts owing to from the Crown, 221, *Introduction*, lx, lxi; portrait, i. 69
- Browne, Lady, wife of above, ii. 58; her death and character, 63
- Browne, Mary, daughter of above and wife of Evelyn. *See* Evelyn
- Browne, Sir Richard, grandfather of above, iii. 91
- Browne, Sir Thomas, ii. 333 and *n.*; his curiosities, 334; his *Works* cited, i. 32 *n.*, 136 *n.*, 163 *n.*, 205 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 281 *n.*, 285 *n.*, 315 *n.*, ii. 229 *n.*, iii. 57 *n.*
- Browne, Sir William, epigram by, iii. 340 *n.*
- Browning, his *Holy Cross Day*, cited, i. 203 *n.*; Orr's *Handbook* to his *Works*, cited, i. 173 *n.*; *Browning Cyclopaedia*, cited, i. 203 *n.*
- Brownists, sect of, at Amsterdam, i. 35 and *n.*
- Bruce, Thomas, Lord, i. 297 and *n.*, ii. 108, iii. 120
- Bruce, Thomas, afterwards second Earl of Ailesbury, his account of illness of Charles II., iii. 138 *n.*, 140 *n.*, 171 *n.*
- Brudenell, Thomas, created Earl of Cardigan, ii. 162
- Bruèghel, the old and young, paintings by, i. 54 and *n.*, 323, ii. 4, 8, 303
- Bruges, Jerusalem Church at, i. 51 and *n.*, 58
- Brussels, account of, i. 54-6
- Brussels, *The late news from Brussels unmasked* (1660), ii. 144 and *n.*, iii. 381, *Introduction*, xli and *n.*
- Buat, Mons., ii. 266
- Bucentaur, the Doges' vessel, at Venice, i. 302
- Buchanan, George, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Buckingham, George Villiers, first Duke of, i. 8, ii. 106 *n.*, 115; first user of a sedan-chair in England, i. 239 *n.*
- Buckingham, George Villiers, second Duke, ii. 17, 88, 218, 291, 323, 336, iii. 12, 40; his *Rehearsal* performed, ii. 337 and *n.*, iii. 147 *n.*; his glass-works, ii. 395 and *n.*; seat of, at Cliveden, iii. 35 and *n.*; his estate at Helmsley, 328 and *n.*
- Buckingham, Duchess of (1686), iii. 207
- Buckingham House, ii. 71 *n.*; at Chelsea, iii. 27 and *n.*, 30
- Buckingham Palace, ii. 71 *n.*, 226 *n.*
- Buckinghamshire, rising in (1694), iii. 309 and *n.*
- Buckle, Sir Christopher, ii. 135 and *n.*
- Buckley, W. E., *Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury*, cited, iii. 138 *n.*, 140 *n.*
- Buda, thanksgiving on the capture of (1686), iii. 210
- Buffaloes at Pisa, i. 138
- Bulkeley, Sir Richard, chariot invented by, iii. 187 and *n.*
- Bull, Mr., F.R.S., ii. 168
- Buon Convento, noticed, i. 149
- Buonarrotti, Michael Angelo, architecture of, i. 154, 160, 168, 169, 172, 253; paintings by, 86, 142, 192, 207, 214, 274, 276, 278 and *n.*, iii. 226, 327; sculpture, etc., i. 141 and *n.*, 185 and *n.*, 192 and *n.*, 194, 274
- Buret, Jean, i. 105
- Burghclere, Lady, *Life of George Villiers* (1903), cited, ii. 336 *n.*, 395 *n.*
- Burgbers, Michael, engraving by, ii. 217 *n.*
- Burghley House, Stamford, iii. 116 and *n.*
- Burials, in churches censured, iii. 92 and *n.*; tax on, 318
- Burleigh, Robert Cecil, Lord, picture of, in mosaic, i. 62
- Burley-on-the-Hill, Rutland, ii. 88 and *n.*; fire at, iii. 370
- Burlington, Earl of, iii. 243; his house at Chiswick, iii. 88 and *n.*
- Burnet, Dr. Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, iii. 261; Evelyn contributes to his *History of the Reformation*, iii. 67 and

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- n.*; his preaching, ii. 372; sermons by, iii. 84, 256, 261, 274, 332, 348; funeral sermon for Mr. Boyle, 290; *Pastoral Letter* burned, 300; portrait, 266 and *n.*; various references to, i. 209 *n.*, 334 *n.*, ii. 18 *n.*, 372 *n.*; iii. 32, 48, 55 *n.*; his *History of His Own Times*, cited, ii. 18 *n.*, 247 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 354 *n.*, 359 *n.*, 360 *n.*, iii. 103 *n.*, 128 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 201 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 206 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 244 *n.*, 248 *n.*, 260 *n.*, 265 *n.*, 357 *n.*
- Burrow Green, Cambridgeshire, Mr. Slingsby's house at, ii. 309 and *n.*
- Burton, Mr., Sheriff of Surrey, iii. 117
- Burton, Mr., of Honson Grange, iii. 146
- Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, abbey and town of, iii. 2
- Busby, Dr. Richard, theatrical performance of, i. 354 *n.*
- Bushel, Thomas, ii. 215 and *n.*
- Bushell's Wells at Enstone, Oxfordshire, ii. 215
- Butler, Mrs., ii. 373 *n.*
- Butler, Richard, Lord, ii. 21 and *n.*
- Butler's *Hudibras*, cited, ii. 14 *n.*
- Butler's *Genuine Remains* (1759), cited, ii. 81 *n.*
- Butterflies, M. Morine's collection, i. 102
- Byfleet, Surrey, iii. 16, 17; paper mills at, *ib.* and *n.*
- Byron, Sir John, first Lord, ii. 48; family seat at Newstead Abbey, ii. 89 and *n.*
- Byron, Lord, ii. 89 *n.*
- Cabal Ministry, ii. 279 and *n.*
- Cabinets, remarkable, i. 142, 274, 281 *n.*, ii. 11, 153, iii. 86, 114; of inlaid leather, ii. 36; Indian, 188
- Cade, Dr., a Commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Cadenham, house of Mr. Hungerford at, ii. 73, 84
- Cadiz, bombardment of (1695), iii. 319
- Caen, town and abbey of, i. 95-6 and *n.*
- Caernarvon, Charles Dormer, Earl of, i. 345 and *n.*
- Cæsar, Augustus Octavius, Emperor of Rome. *See* Augustus
- Cæsar, C. Julius, Emperor of Rome, obelisk erected to, i. 179, 180
- Cagliari, Paolo, called Veronese, paintings by, i. 86, 87, 275, 293, 301
- Caieta (Gaëta), i. 220
- Cajetan, Cardinal, his tomb, i. 173
- Calais, notices of, i. 63-4, ii. 15
- Calamy, Edmund, iii. 161 *n.*
- Caldwell, Mrs., married to George Evelyn, i. 19 and *n.*, iii. 342
- Caligula, C., Emperor of Rome, bridge of, i. 234
- Calisto*, a comedy performed at Court (1674), ii. 373, 374; account of it, *ib.* *n.*
- Callot, Jacques, prints by, i. 101
- Calvary, Mount, near Paris, anchorite at, ii. 18
- Calvinism, History of* (Maimburg), iii. 84
- Camberwell, Sir E. Bowyer's house at, ii. 122; Roman urn found at, iii. 187
- Cambridge, remarks on the colleges, ii. 94; gift of Dr. John Moore's library, iii. 340 *n.*
- Camden, William, Clarendieux King of Arms, his *Britannia* (1695), additions to Surrey, furnished by Evelyn, iii. 316 and *n.*
- Camden, Lady, her seat at Brook, ii. 88
- Camilla (Virgil), birthplace, i. 218 and *n.*
- Camlets, manufacture of, i. 111 and *n.*, ii. 56
- Camomile flowers, fumes of, for the headache, ii. 11
- Camp, M. del, his academy at Paris, i. 102 *n.*, ii. 21
- Campania, notice of, i. 221
- Campanile at Pisa, i. 136
- Campbell, —, brother of Duke of Argyll, executed, iii. 282
- Campidoglio, Piazza del, i. 158 and *n.*
- Campion, Edmund, his portrait, i. 246 and *n.*
- Campo de' Fiori at Rome, i. 247
- Campo Martio at Vicenza, i. 321
- Campo Santo at Pisa, i. 136 and *n.*; at Rome, 202
- Campo Scelerato at Rome, i. 170 and *n.*
- Campo Vaccino at Rome, i. 156-7, 158
- Campus Martius at Geneva, i. 348
- Can, Dr., sermon by, iii. 127
- Canary merchants desire a new charter, ii. 218
- Cane, Grotto del, i. 230
- Cannes, notice of the town of, i. 126
- Cannon, of leather, i. 64-5 and *n.*; remarkable one at Ghent, 57 and *n.*; at Milan, 57 *n.*; at Havre, 94; at Venice, 302 and *n.*; at Villa Borghese, 177
- Canterbury Cathedral, notices of, i. 59 and *n.*, 222
- Capel, Algernon, son of first Earl of Essex, iii. 46 and *n.*
- Capel, Arthur, Lord, ii. 105; trial and

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

397

- death (1649), ii. 8 and *n.*, 10 and *n.*, 147, iii. 46 and *n.*
- Capel, Arthur, created Earl of Essex (1661), ii. 162
- Capel, Sir Henry, afterwards Lord Capel of Tewkesbury, ii. 272 and *n.*, iii. 30, 293 and *n.*, 304; his house at Kew, iii. 19 and *n.*, 115, 116, 230
- Capellus, Mons., iii. 265
- Capitol at Rome described, i. 157
- Capo di Bove, Rome, i. 245
- Capra, Count Martio, i. 320 and *n.*
- Caprarola, palace of, near Rome, i. 268
- Capri, i. 222 and *n.*
- Capua, notice of, i. 221
- Capuchins at Rome, i. 248
- Caracci, Annibale, paintings of, i. 155 *n.*, 162, 248, 269 and *n.*, 283, ii. 155
- Caracci, Augustine, gallery painted by, i. 155
- Caracci, Ludovico, fresco-painting by, i. 155 *n.*, 282 and *n.*
- Caravaggio, Polydore Caldara, i. 165, 251
- Carbines, manufactory of, at Brescia, i. 323
- Cardi, Ludovico, called Cigali, i. 86
- Cardigan, Thomas Brudenell, Earl of, his creation (1661), ii. 162
- Cardinal's hat given at the Vatican, i. 178
- Carduus Benedictus*, used as a posset-drink, iii. 79 and *n.*
- Carew, family and seat at Beddington, i. 9, ii. 135, iii. 352 and *n.*
- Carew, John, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Carew, Mr., a performer on the harp, ii. 12, 213
- Carew, Sir Nicholas, iii. 352 *n.*
- Caribbee Islands, ii. 344
- Carisbrooke Castle, ii. 116
- Carlingford, Theobald Taaffe, Earl of, new fuel projected by, ii. 275 and *n.*
- Carlisle, Charles Howard, Earl of, his creation (1661), ii. 162 and *n.*; complained of as Ambassador, 200 *n.*
- Carlisle, Countess of, iii. 226
- Carlyle, Thomas, his Cromwell's *Letters*, etc., cited, ii. 38 *n.*
- Carmarthen, Thomas Osborne, Marquis of (1690), iii. 270 and *n.*, 355
- Carnivals at Naples, i. 226; at Rome, 255; at Venice, 313
- Caro, Annibal, i. 269 *n.*
- Caroline Poets* (1905), Prof. Saintsbury's, ii. 286 *n.*
- Carolus Quintus*, a captured vessel, ii. 232
- Carr, —, pilloried for a libel, ii. 285
- Carr, Lady Ann, Mrs. Evelyn's letter to, ii. 343 *n.*
- Carr, Sir Robert, ii. 209 and *n.*
- Carrara, marble quarries at, i. 135
- Carshalton, Surrey, ii. 135
- Carteret, Sir George, Treasurer of the Navy, Vice-Chamberlain and Governor of Jersey, ii. 149, 206, 323, iii. 211; account of, ii. 15 and *n.*, his daughters' weddings, 196, 203
- Carthusian church and monastery, Naples, i. 225 and *n.*; at Sheen, iii. 18
- Cartwright, Colonel, ii. 326
- Cartwright, Dr., Archdeacon of St. Albans, his library, iii. 235
- Cartwright, Dr. Thomas, Dean of Ripon, sermon by, iii. 208 and *n.*
- Cartwright, William, his *Royal Slave*, i. 354 *n.*
- Cary, Mrs., ii. 102, 119
- Cary, Patrick, at Rome, i. 154
- Caryll, Mr., i. 25
- Casaubon, Meric, *Introduction*, xxxix *n.*
- Cascade of the Anio, i. 265
- Cassiobury (or Cashiobury), Hertfordshire, seat of the Earl of Essex, iii. 44 and *n.*, 45, 46
- Castelfranco, Giorgione da, i. 288
- Castel-Mellor, Count de, his character, etc., iii. 13, 169
- Castello Nuovo, II, at Naples, i. 223 and *n.*
- Castillon, Dr., Prebendary of Canterbury, sermon by, ii. 392
- Castle, Mrs., her marriage, iii. 117
- Castle Street, St. Martin's Lane, iii. 123 *n.*
- Castlehaven, the second Earl, his arraignment and execution, i. 9 and *n.*
- Castlemaine, Lord, iii. 88, 97
- Castlemaine, Barbara Villiers, Countess of, ii. 286 and *n.*, 287 and *n.*
- Castlemaine, Lord, iii. 166 *n.*; arrested, 266 and *n.*
- Castles, notices of, i. 29, 41, 64, 78, 82, 84, 94, 107, 109, 116, 117, 118, 122, 147, 222 and *n.*, 223, 241, 257, 284, 322, 323, 330, 340, 351; in England, ii. 72, 74, 88, 90. *See* Fortifications
- Cat, singular one at Orleans, i. 104 and *n.*; another (*Lemur macaco*) seen at Greenwich, ii. 121 and *n.*
- Catacombs at Rome, i. 245, 259
- Catania, earthquake at (1693), iii. 301
- Catharine*, Pepys' yacht, iii. 83 *n.*
- Catharine, Infanta of Portugal, Queen of Charles II., various references to, ii. 168 and *n.*, 179, 196, 213, 270, 319, 320, 390, iii. 233, 243; arrival of, ii. 186 and *n.*; her person, *ib.* and *n.*; gift to, by Corporation of London,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

398

GENERAL INDEX

- 187; furniture of, 188; her toilet service, 357; Thames procession in honour of, 192-3; entertained at Sayes Court, 390; birthdays (1668), 291; (1672), 354; (1674), 372; (1677), iii. 11; (1678), 25, 26; (1684), 131; accused of conspiring to poison her husband, iii. 26, 32 and *n.*; grief on death of Charles II., 140, 148; removes to Somerset House, 158 and *n.*; goes to Portugal, 294 and *n.*
- Cathedrals, notices of, in England, i. 59, 61, ii. 74, 78, 81, 84, 85, 86, iii. 235; York, ii. 90; St. Paul's, 256-7; abroad, i. 40, 46, 50, 54, 72, 93, 106, 117, 119, 123, 125, 136, 147, 224, 270, 271, 324; St. Peter's at Rome, 181-6; St. John Lateran, 187, 190-2; Milan, 325
- Catherine of Siena, St., i. 147 and *n.*, 253, 270
- Catherine, Queen, wife of Henry VIII., burial-place, ii. 93 and *n.*
- Catherine Hall, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Catholics, Roman. *See* Papists and Roman Catholics
- Catiline*, tragedy of, ii. 292 and *n.*
- Caval, altar of, i. 246
- Cavallerizza at Florence, i. 145; at Naples, 225
- Cave, Dr. William, sermon of, iii. 43 and *n.*
- Cavendish, T., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Caversham, ii. 73
- Caves, notices of, i. 110, 113, 220, 230, 235, 268, ii. 86, 88
- Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury, his portrait in mosaic, i. 62
- Cecilia, St., bath of, at Rome, i. 192, 243; silver shrine, 242 and *n.*
- Cento Camerelle, notice of the, i. 237
- Cercean Promontory, etc., i. 219
- Cesari, Giuseppe. *See* Arpino
- Cestius, C., tomb of, at Rome, i. 243
- Chaillot, convent at, ii. 33
- Chairs, curious ones, i. 178, 200
- Chalcography, History of*, by Evelyn (1662), notices of, ii. 158, 160, 188 and *n.*, iii. 376, 381, *Introduction*, xlv
- Chamberlain, Mr., ii. 141
- Chambord, palace of the French Kings at, i. 107 and *n.*
- Chamois goats, account of, i. 341
- Champagne, Philippe de, portrait of Richelieu, i. 74 *n.*
- Champneys, Justinian, his imprisonment and portrait, iii. 356 *n.*
- Chanterell, Mr., portrait of Evelyn by, i. 7
- Chapelle and Bachaumont's *Voyage en Provence*, cited, ii. 40 *n.*
- Chaplin, Dr., said to be the author of the *Whole Duty of Man*, iii. 296 and *n.*
- Charcoal, a man who ate live, iii. 120
- Chardin, Sir John, references to, iii. 52 and *n.*, 115, 119, 123, 124, 209, 221, 226, 370
- Charenton, Protestant Church at, i. 88 and *n.*; monument there, ii. 19; persecution at, iii. 93
- Charing Cross, ii. 153, 285
- Chariot invented by Sir R. Bulkeley, iii. 187, 188
- Charitable Uses, etc., Commission of Inquiry concerning, ii. 189, 190, 193
- Charité, Hospitals of La, i. 77, 120, ii. 22
- Charlemagne, crown, sceptre, etc., of, i. 67; sword of, 143
- Charles I., portrait by Lely, ii. 133; his standard raised at Nottingham, ii. 89 and *n.*; progress into Scotland (1633), i. 11; visits to Oxford (1636), 13 *n.*, 353; procession (1640), to the Short Parliament, i. 19; on return from the North, 20; on proclamation of peace (1642), 60; Court festivities at time of Strafford's trial, 22 *n.*; execution of, ii. 8; paintings, etc., dispersed, 9; restored, 147; statues thrown down, 12; daily forms of prayer ordered by, 43, 44; his burial-place, 72; his murderers executed, 153; fast on his martyrdom ordered (1661), 158; prayers used on anniversary of his death curtailed (1689), iii. 255; Prayer Book used by him on the scaffold, ii. 160 *n.*; salutary effect of his blood in curing blindness, iii. 177; sermon on anniversary of his death (1688), 227; Dr. Sharp's sermon on 30th Jan. 1689 disliked, iii. 255; Stephen's sermon on the anniversary in 1700, 347; Fast kept on 30th Jan. in 1704, 367
- Charles II., his escape after battle of Worcester, ii. 16 *n.*, 44; letter in defence of, 144; declaration to Parliament and their Address to it, *ib.*; return to London, 145; entertained at Guildhall, 148; touches for the evil, *ib.*; speech to Parliament, 149; Peers created by, 161; coronation, 163-7; presented by Evelyn with a panegyric, 167, iii. 376, 381; opens Parliament, and declares intention to marry, ii. 168; Mrs. Evelyn presents a miniature to, 169; sailing match with Duke of York, 173; commands Evelyn to

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

399

- write an account of encounter between French and Spanish Ambassadors, *ib.* ; his knowledge of shipping, 177 ; in danger at sea, 189 ; attends masque at Lincoln's Inn, 180 ; gambling at Court of, 181 ; head of, drawn for new coinage, *ib.* ; plan of rebuilding Greenwich Palace, 184 ; marriage, 186 *n.* ; grand pageant on Thames, 192-3 ; receives Council of Royal Society, 193 ; visit with Evelyn to M. Lefevre, 194 ; receives Russian Ambassador, 199, 280 ; visits Sayes Court, 202 ; commends Evelyn's writings, and explains his plans of building Whitehall, 217, and King Street, *iii.* 314 ; prorogues Parliament (1665), *ii.* 225 ; visits the fleet (1665), 231 ; (1666), 246 ; (1672), 349 ; gracious reception of Evelyn after the Plague, 240 ; orders thanksgiving on fight with the Dutch (1666), 245 ; energy during the Great Fire of London, 256 ; his Proclamation regarding refugees from the Fire, 259 *n.* ; examines Evelyn's plan for rebuilding London, 261 ; celebration of St. George's Day (1667), 269 ; assumes the Persian habit, 262 and *n.* ; dines in ancient state, 270, 278 ; gaming at Court, gaiety of ladies, etc., 263, 285 ; grants a lease to Evelyn, other attentions, 289, 337 and *n.* ; attends a sitting of House of Lords, 305 and *n.* ; project for a divorce, *ib.* ; desires Evelyn to write a History of the Dutch War, 307, 314, 318, and to write on the Duty of the Flag and Fishery, 367 ; commends Evelyn for it, but recalls the work, 370 ; at Newmarket, 316, 330 and *n.* ; examines carvings by Grinling Gibbons, 319 ; nominates Evelyn on Council for Foreign Plantations, 319 ; converses with Nell Gwyn in Pall Mall, 321 ; subsidy to him, 322 ; at Euston with Mlle. de K eroualle, 331 ; attachment to Frances Teresa Stewart, 369 *n.* ; closes the Exchequer and seizes the Goldsmiths' funds, 340 and *n.* ; Declaration of Indulgence, 341 and *n.* ; Court at Windsor, *iii.* 18 ; the Queen accused of conspiring to poison him, 26, 32 ; his dangerous illness (1679), 37 ; Library at Whitehall, 54, 71 ; alarm at the Rye House Plot, 105 ; profligacy of his Court, 136, 144, 145 ; reduces privileges of Corporation of London, 99, 113 ; saved from assassination by a fire at Newmarket (1683), 112 and *n.* ; designs a Palace at Winchester, *ib.* ; visit to Duchess of Portsmouth, 113 ; receives the Sacrament on Easter Day (1684), 125 ; declarations denying marriage with Mrs. Barlow, 171 and *n.* ; sickness and death, 137-9, 313 ; Sacrament administered by Father Huddleston, 139, 140 *n.* ; conduct in his last hours, 138 *n.*, 139, 140 *n.*, 178 ; character, *Introduction*, *xlii.*, *iii.* 140, 141, 183, 184 ; his obscure burial at night, 146 and *n.* ; proved to be a Roman Catholic, 181-4 ; anniversary of his Restoration neglected (1686), 204 ; (1692), 295
- Charles II.* (1901), Airy, cited, *iii.* 98 *n.*, 112 *n.*, *Introduction*, *xlix*
- Charles III. of Spain in England (1704), *iii.* 367 and *n.*
- Charles V., statue of, *i.* 57 and *n.* ; his horse-armour, 274 ; coronation monument, 281
- Charles*, man-of-war, *ii.* 231 ; ship of 110 guns, launching of, 286, 349
- Charles the Second*, a ship, *ii.* 288, 342 *n.*
- Charleton, Dr. Walter, lecture on the heart, *iii.* 94 ; noticed, *ib.* *n.*
- Charleton, Mr., *ii.* 390
- Charlton, Mr., his collection, *iii.* 212, 213 and *n.*, 276, 290
- Charlton, Kent, church and Sir H. Newton's house at, *ii.* 56, 67, 212
- Charnock, Robert, executed, *iii.* 324 *n.*
- Charon's Cave, *i.* 230
- Charter-House, London, *ii.* 120 and *n.*
- Charts of the British Coast, *iii.* 90
- Chastre, Claude de la, chapel of, *i.* 117
- Ch atelets, the Grand and Petit, at Paris, *i.* 77 and *n.*, *ii.* 33
- Chatham, ships burned by the Dutch at, *ii.* 273 and *n.*, 274, 275
- Chaucer, Geoffrey, referred to, *ii.* 73, 277
- Chaumont, notice of, *i.* 109 and *n.*
- Chaworth, Dr., *ii.* 206
- Chaworth, Lord, *ii.* 88
- Cheapside, Great Fire of 1666, *ii.* 252 ; Cross destroyed, *i.* 62 and *n.*, *ii.* 86 and *n.*
- Cheke, family of, seat at Burrow-green, *ii.* 309 ; Sir J., portrait of, 293 *n.*
- Chelmsford, noticed, *ii.* 114
- Chelsea, Buckingham or Beaufort House at, *ii.* 184 and *n.*, *iii.* 27 and *n.*, 30, 39, 108 ; Apothecaries' Garden at, *iii.* 173 ; Winstanley's water-works there, 328
- Chelsea College, prisoners-of-war confined at, *ii.* 223, 227 and *n.* ; given to the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

400

GENERAL INDEX

- Royal Society, 281, 296 and *n.*; purchased to erect the Royal Hospital, iii. 71, 78; design of new building, 83, 86
- Chénonceaux, Castle of, i. 116 and *n.*
- Chesterfield, Philip Stanhope, Earl of, ii. 23 and *n.*, 301, iii. 42
- Chetto de San Felice at Venice, i. 298
- Chetwin (Chetwynd), John, sermon by, iii. 215 and *n.*
- Chevereux, i. 113
- Cheyne, Mr., son of Viscount Cheyne, iii. 272 and *n.*, 295, 328
- Chi Vali, licentious custom of, at Padua, i. 312
- Chicheley, Sir Thomas, ii. 247 and *n.*, 250, 251, 311
- Chiesa Nuova, at Rome, i. 164, 193, 198, 203
- Chiffinch, Mr. Thomas, the King's closet-keeper, ii. 178 and *n.*
- Chigi, Palazzo di, Rome, i. 201, 241
- Child, Sir Josiah, his great wealth and seat, iii. 92, 93
- Children, "long coats" of, ii. 268 and *n.*; marriage of, 350 and *n.*
- Children, Golden Book for the Education of*, by St. Chrysostom, translated by Evelyn, ii. 134 and *n.*, iii. 375, 381
- Chilston, Kent, seat of Mr. Hales at, ii. 243
- Chimes, at Amsterdam, i. 38, 39; at Venice, 289
- China, curiosities from, ii. 210
- Chiswick, Lady Fox's house at, iii. 87, 88 and *n.*
- Chiswick*, Phillimore and Whitear's, (1897), cited, iii. 88 *n.*
- Chopines of the Venetian ladies, i. 295 and *n.*
- Christ Church, Oxford, ii. 78; London, 257
- Christ College, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Christ's Hospital, at Rome, account of, i. 215; in London, ii. 120 and *n.*, iii. 217-18
- Christina, Queen of Sweden, iii. 57 and *n.*
- Christmas Day, in Rome, i. 203; observance of, prohibited in England, ii. 64, 69, 99, 107, 137; Evelyn's observance of, 117, 126, 137, 220, 294, 367, iii. 333; riotous, at Inner Temple, 333
- Christmas Eve, ceremonies on, in Rome, i. 202
- Christopher, St., statue of, i. 72; relic of, 202
- Chronicle*, Sir R. Baker's, ii. 404
- Chronicle*, Heath's, ii. 411
- Chronicus Canon*, Sir John Marsham (1672), ii. 141 *n.*
- Chrysostom, St., Comment on Gospel of St. John, i. 148; his *Golden Book on Education* translated by Evelyn, *Introduction*, xxxvii, ii. 134 and *n.*, iii. 375, 381; tomb of, i. 202
- Church music, dispute on, i. 31; alteration in, ii. 199
- Church of England, ritual in 1637, i. 16; service and clergy of the, ii. 63, 65, 69; solemn fast for calamities of, 38; Puritan services in English churches, 53 and *n.*, 116; their doctrines, 117; sermon by a mechanic, 69; feasts and fast-days not observed, 64, 69, 70, 72, 99, 107; Liturgy allowed only at St. Gregory's, 101; ministers prohibited from preaching, or teaching in schools, 106 and *n.*, 107 and *n.*, 116; Evelyn and others arrested during service at Exeter Chapel, 126; sad condition of the, 139; private fast by the, 140; collection for persecuted ministers, 131; controversy of Papists with, 146; restoration of the Liturgy, 149, 191; and Communion Table, 185; missionary of the, 177; Asian Churches subscribe to, 196; violins first used with organ in, 199; excellence of the, iii. 184; Solemn League and Covenant abjured, ii. 191 and *n.*; English Liturgy used at French Church, Savoy, 305; weakened by the Declaration of Indulgence (1672), 341; danger of, from Papists, iii. 33, 184, 220; Convocation to reform the Liturgy, 269, 271; refusal to read Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 232; collection for relief of French Protestants, 201, 202, 231; High and Low Church parties, 371; James II. promises to support the, 162
- Churches, measures of, in Italy, i. 233; objections to burials in, iii. 92 *n.*, 262
- Churchill, Anne, marriage of, iii. 238 *n.*
- Churchill, Arabella, iii. 193
- Churchill, Francis Almeric, Baron, ii. 214 *n.*
- Churchill, General, made Lieutenant of the Tower, iii. 371
- Churchill, Mr., his collection of curiosities, iii. 321
- Churchill, Sir Winston, iii. 292
- Churchyards in Norwich, ii. 335
- Cibo, Christophero, statue by, i. 325 and *n.*
- Cicero's Palace, etc., i. 157, 234; tomb, etc., 220-21

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

401

- Cifaccio, a famous singer, iii. 215, 220
- Cigali (Ludovico Cardi), painting by, i. 86
- Circumcision, Jewish ceremony of, at Rome, i. 204-5 and *n.*
- Circus Caracalla, i. 244
- Circus Flaminius, i. 246
- Circus Maximus, Rome, i. 161, 193
- Cisij, Signor Pietro, ii. 290 and *n.*
- Citolin, M., Evelyn's tutor, i. 8
- Clancarty, Earl, iii. 238
- Clancarty, Elizabeth Fitzgerald, Countess of, iii. 281 and *n.*
- Clandon Park, West Clandon, ii. 315
- Clanricarde, Ulick de Burgh, Earl of, house at Summer-hill, ii. 60
- Clapham, houses at, iii. 297 and *n.*, 353, 364
- Clara Isabella Eugenia, Archduchess, i. 54 and *n.*
- Clare, John Holles, Earl of, ii. 88
- Clare, Dr., ii. 44 *n.*; sermon by, 45
- Clare Hall, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, Lord Chancellor, dinners with and references to, ii. 157, 159, 161 and *n.*, 167, 178, 186, 189, 191, 193, 204, 208, 213, 214, 217, 218, 223, 227, 243, 248, 250, 266, 267, 268, 271; attempts to remove him from the office of Chancellor (1656-7), 161 *n.*; elevated to the Peerage, *ib.*; visits Evelyn in state, 191; portraits worth collecting proposed to him by Evelyn, 293 and *n.*; collection formed by, *ib.*; impeached by Parliament and Seals taken from him, 279 and *n.*, 284; party in Parliament, etc., against him, *ib.*, 282; his flight, 284 and *n.*; injurious charges against him, *ib.*, iii. 110; his *History of the Rebellion*, ii. 3 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 132 *n.*, iii. 369 and *n.*, *Introduction*, 1 *n.*; his *Life* cited, ii. 248 *n.*, iii. 8 *n.* *See also* Hyde, Sir Edward, and Clarendon House
- Clarendon, Henry Hyde (Lord Cornbury), second Earl, references to, ii. 191 and *n.*, 214, 216, 244, 271, 292, 296, 358, iii. 41, 87, 98, 100, 103, 119, 130, 156, 225, 249, 267, 369; Evelyn's letters to him about *The Mystery of Jesuitism*, 221 *n.*; and Clarendon House, iii. 111 *n.*; made Lord Privy Seal, 147, 161; dismissed, 216; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, 174, 181, 187 and *n.*, 188, 193; his recall, 215, 216; refuses to sit at a Council with Papists (1688), 243; opposes William's assumption of the Crown, 257; sent to the Tower, 278; bailed, 280 and *n.*; confined again, 282, 283, 284, 286; permitted to take country air, 287
- Clarendon, Countess, references to, ii. 155, iii. 48, 129, 154, 169, 186, 267; her house at Swallowfield, 185 and *n.*, 186
- Clarendon, Edward (Lord Cornbury), third Earl, grandson of the Chancellor, iii. 188 and *n.*; his account of Denmark (1687), 225; goes over to the Prince of Orange, 246
- Clarendon House, Piccadilly, ii. 214 and *n.*, 266, 271, iii. 100 *n.*; collection of pictures at, ii. 292; sold and demolished, iii. 100, 109, 128; Evelyn's opinion of the house, 111 *n.*
- Charges, Ann, Duchess of Albemarle, iii. 351 *n.*
- Charges, Sir Thomas, ii. 404, 409
- Charges, Sir Walter, iii. 350
- Clark, Mr., player on the Irish harp, ii. 70, 291
- Clarke, Dr. Samuel, Boyle Lecturer, iii. 369 and *n.*
- Clarke's *Life of James the Second* (1816), cited, ii. 162 *n.*, 356 *n.*, iii. 140 *n.*
- Claude, Dr., physician, ii. 143
- Claude, John, forced to quit France, iii. 190 and *n.*; his book burned, *ib.*, 204 and *n.*; account of, iii. 190 *n.*
- Claudian, ii. 136
- Claudius, the Censor, speech of, on bronze tables at Lyons, i. 120 and *n.*
- Clayton, Sir John, ii. 393
- Clayton, Sir Robert, ii. 117, 363, iii. 2 and *n.*, 30, 37 and *n.*, 40, 44, 268, 317; house of, in Old Jewry, ii. 351 and *n.*; seat at Marden, iii. 9 and *n.*, 351; account of, 39, 40
- Clayton, Sir T., Warden of Merton College, ii. 160
- Clement III., Pope, crucifix carved by, i. 66
- Clement VIII., Hippolito Aldobrandini, Pope, i. 263 and *n.*
- Clement, Dr., i. 12
- Clement, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Clench, Dr., his son's early talents, iii. 251-3; murder of, 251 *n.*, 291
- Clerkenwell, Duke of Newcastle's house in, ii. 269 and *n.*
- Cleveland, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of (1663), ii. 203 and *n.*; lawsuit of, 264; noticed, *ib. n.*
- Cleveland, Duchess, ii. 321, iii. 39, 136, 140, 145; her children by Charles II., ii. 350, 394 and *n.*
- Cleveland House, ii. 266 and *n.*, 321 and *n.*, iii. 42

VOL. III

2 D

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

402

GENERAL INDEX

- Cleves, Duke of, his heart preserved at Bois-le-Duc, i. 46
- Cliff dwellings in France, i. 110
- Cliffe, near Lewes, i. 8 and *n.*
- Cliffhouse, ii. 6
- Clifford, Sir Thomas, afterwards Comptroller and Treasurer of the Household, ii. 218, 265 and *n.*, 316, 319, 322, 328, 329, 347, 350, 352, 359; death of his eldest son, 321; Exchequer closed by his advice (1672), 340, 360 and *n.*; inclined to Popery, 341; created a Baron, 344; resigns his Treasurer's staff, 359 and *n.*; his mind affected, 363; his life and unhappy death, 361-3; anecdotes of him, 362-4
- Clinkers (bricks), i. 38 and *n.*, 267
- Cliveden, Duke of Buckingham's house at, iii. 35 and *n.*
- Clocks, curious, i. 119, 166, 178, ii. 100, 154 and *n.*, 171, 251, iii. 55, 86; at St. Mark's, Venice, i. 289
- Clocks and Watches, Curiosities of* (1866), E. J. Wood, cited, ii. 154 *n.*
- Cloister and the Hearth*, Chas. Reade, cited, i. 28 *n.*
- Clothworkers' Company, Lord Mayor's pageant, ii. 196 *n.*
- Cloud effects at Radicofani, i. 150 and *n.*
- Clough's *Amours de Voyage*, cited, i. 167
- Clove Tree*, a captured Dutch ship, ii. 232
- Coaches, in Rome, i. 181; in Naples, 239; races in Hyde Park (1658), ii. 131; on the Thames, iii. 121, 122; Russian Ambassador's not allowed into the Court, iii. 74
- Coal, project of charring, ii. 115 and *n.*
- Coale, Gregory, ii. 266 and *n.*
- Cochran-Patrick, R. W., note on post-Restoration touch-pieces, ii. 148 *n.*
- Cock, Mr., lottery prize gained by, iii. 313
- Cock, The, an ordinary in Suffolk Street, Charing Cross, ii. 337 and *n.*
- Cocke, Captain, Treasurer to the Commission for Sick and Wounded, ii. 220
- Cocke, Mr., Evelyn's lawsuit with, ii. 325
- Cockpit, play performed there, ii. 4
- "*Cœna Domini*" of Leonardo da Vinci, i. 327 and *n.*
- Cœur, Jacques, house of, at Bourges, i. 117 and *n.*
- Coffee introduced into England, i. 15 and *n.*; coffee-houses established, *ib.*
- Coilus, King of Britain, ii. 113
- Coin, plan for reducing gold, ii. 205; depreciated state of (1694), iii. 311; difficulties in reforming it (1695), 322 and *n.*; new coinage (1664), ii. 209; (1696), iii. 322; the figure of Britannia on, 15 *n.*; scarcity of, 326, 327
- Coins, observations on Roman, i. 266
- Coke, production of, ii. 115 and *n.*
- Colbert, Charles, Marquis de Croissy, French Ambassador, ii. 264 and *n.*, 289, 330
- Colburn, Henry, first issue of Evelyn's *Diary* by, in 1818, *Preface*, vii
- Colchester, siege of, ii. 5 and *n.*, 147; account of, 113; manufacture of baize and says at, *ib.* and *n.*; oysters, *ib.* and *n.*
- Coldbrook, at Cassiobury, Herts, iii. 45
- Coleman, Edward, executed (1678), iii. 26 and *n.*; allusions to, 25, 33, 63
- Colepeper, Lord, ii. 243, 323
- Coligni, Gaspard de, assassination of, a painting, i. 206 and *n.*
- Collection of Private Devotions* (1627), Dr. Cosin, ii. 43 and *n.*
- Colleoni, Bartolommeo, statue of, i. 303
- Collier, Jeremy, nonjuring clergyman, iii. 325 and *n.*
- Collins, Captain John, sea-charts by, iii. 90 and *n.*
- Collins, Dr. Samuel, of King's College, ii. 95 and *n.*
- Cologne, City of, addresses Charles II., ii. 149; Kings of, their bodies, i. 327
- Colombière, caves near, i. 113
- Colonna, Connestabile, i. 191 and *n.*; wife of, iii. 341 *n.*
- Colonna Miliaria, i. 158
- Colonna Rostrata, of Duillius, i. 158
- Colosseum at Rome, i. 175
- Columbus, Christopher, painting of, iii. 136
- Colyear, David, Earl of Portmore, iii. 16 *n.*
- Comber, Eleanor (Mrs. Standsfield), Evelyn's grandmother, i. 3, 7
- Comber, Mr., i. 5
- Comenius, J. A., his *Janua Linguarum*, ii. 127
- Comets, notices of (1618), i. 6; (1666-7), 269; (1680), iii. 66; (1682), 87
- Cominazzo, Lazarino, carbine-maker, i. 323 and *n.*
- Cominges, Gaston - Jean - Baptiste de, French Ambassador, ii. 203 and *n.*, 218, 230
- Commissions of which Evelyn was a member, *q.v.* :—Charitable Uses, etc.; for regulating the Mint; to examine Laws of West Indian Colonies; of Privy Seal; of Sewers; for care of Sick and Wounded Prisoners-of-War; for

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

403

- reforming streets, etc., in London ; for restoring St. Paul's Cathedral ; for regulating farming, etc., of Saltpetre ; for Trade and Foreign Plantations ; about subsidy given by Parliament to Charles II.
- Committee*, a play by Sir R. Howard, ii. 197
- Compagno, Hieronymus, sculptor, i. 300
- Complete Angler* (Izaak Walton), cited, i. 236 *n.*
- Compton, Dr. Henry, Bishop of London, ii. 299, 393, iii. 72, 86, 92 *n.*, 97, 196, 261, 270 ; sermon by, ii. 357 ; suspended, iii. 209 ; account of, ii. 299 *n.*
- Compton, Sir William, ii. 173, 174, 416
- Condé, Louis, Prince of, and his party referred to, ii. 9, 17, 21 and *n.*
- Coney, John, his sketch of Wotton Church, i. 6
- Confederates (1689), progress of, iii. 266
- Confians, bathing at, ii. 38
- Conopios, Nathaniel, i. 15 and *n.*
- Conscience, liberty of, proclamation for, in Scotland (1687), iii. 215 ; bishops petition against reading the declaration for, 232 ; proceedings against them, 233, 234
- Conservatori, Palace of the, at Rome, i. 158-9 ; procession of the, 203
- Consideration*, Treatise on, by Dr. Horneck, iii. 93 and *n.*
- Constant Warwick*, the first frigate built in England, iii. 272 and *n.*
- Constantine the Great, statue of, i. 158 ; arch, 176 ; realistic painting of the arch, 83 ; palace, 187 ; obelisk, 188 ; churches built by, 254, 255 ; reference to, ii. 113
- Convention (1689), proceedings of, as to disposal of the Crown, iii. 251, 255
- Convents and monasteries, notices of, i. 30, 46, 51, 54, 58, 73, 147, 149, 151, 169, 224, 232, 239, 242, 246, 248, 280, 293, 301, 304, 305, 308, 313, 327, 329
- Convocation (1690), for reforming Liturgy, etc., iii. 269, 271 ; (1701) notices a passage in a book of Dr. Davenant's, 356 and *n.* ; disputes in, 357
- Conway, Edward, Lord, iii. 13
- Cony, Mr., ii. 387
- Cook, Mr., nonjuring clergyman, iii. 325 and *n.*
- Cook, Moses, iii. 46 and *n.*
- Cook, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Cook, Sir Robert, ii. 29
- Cooke, Captain Henry, an excellent singer, etc., ii. 99 and *n.*, 117
- Cooke, Colonel, ii. 17, iii. 120
- Cooke, Rev. Edward, pamphlet reprinted by, iii. 309 *n.*
- Cooke, Sir T., discovery about East India Company, iii. 317
- Cooper, Anthony Ashley, Lord, creation of, ii. 162
- Cooper, Rev. Mr., Fellow at Balliol College, i. 16
- Cooper, Samuel, portrait painter, ii. 181 and *n.*
- Cope, rare one at Rome, i. 207 and *n.*
- Coque, Mons. le, iii. 268
- Coquerel, M. Athanase, *fls.*, his *Forçats pour la Foi*, iii. 189
- Corbell, notice of, i. 91
- Cordeliers, Church of the, Avignon, i. 122 and *n.*
- Cork, surrenders, iii. 281
- Cork, Richard Boyle, first Earl of, ii. 213
- Corker, James, trial of (1679), iii. 33 and *n.*
- Corn, cheapness of (1703), iii. 364
- Cornaro, family, iii. 193 ; painting of, ii. 132 and *n.*
- Cornaro, Lewis, writer on Temperance, ii. 35 and *n.*
- Cornbury, Lord Cornbury's house at, ii. 214 and *n.* See Clarendon
- Cornea, Antonio de la, painter at Rome, i. 267
- Cornelius Nepos, statue of, i. 322
- Cornwallis, Lord, ii. 162, iii. 56, 134
- Coronada, Don Juan Vasques, i. 330
- Coronation*, ship lost, iii. 289
- Coronation of Charles II., ii. 163-7
- Corpus Christi Day in Paris, ii. 37
- Correggio, Antonio Allegri da, paintings by, i. 86, 87, 142, 199, 241, ii. 195, iii. 304, 325
- Corsica, Island of, i. 127
- Cortona, Pietro Berretini da, paintings, etc., by, i. 162, 165, 267, 277
- Cortone, Dr., of Verona, i. 322
- Coryat, Thomas, his *Crudities* cited, i. 57 *n.*, 71 *n.*, 126 *n.*, 292 *n.*, 295 *n.*, 337 *n.*
- Cosin, Dr. John, Dean of Peterborough, afterwards Bishop of Durham, notice of, ii. 25 *n.* ; officiates in English Chapel at Paris, 25 ; occasion of publishing his *Offices*, 43 and *n.* ; sermons by, 36, 43 and *n.* ; alluded to, ii. 20, 44 *n.*, 54 and *n.*, 55, 96, 202
- Cosin, John, son of the Bishop, perverted to Popery, ii. 47, 54

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- Cosmo I. de Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany, i. 140 and *n.*
- Cosmo II., Grand Duke of Florence, fine statue of, i. 275 ; wife of, 272 *n.*
- Coster, Laurens Janszoon, of Haarlem, i. 41 *n.*
- Costumes of Venetians, i. 296-7
- Cotterell, Sir Charles, ii. 290, iii. 74 ; his son, ii. 346
- Cottington, Francis, Lord, ii. 15 and *n.*, 35
- Cotton, Lady, alluded to, i. 5 and *n.*, christening of her daughter, ii. 6 ; birth of a son, 54 and *n.* ; death and funeral, 212, 213
- Cotton, Sir John, i. 4 *n.*, 92 and *n.*, ii. 247 ; library, 287 ; his relict, iii. 343
- Cotton, Sir Robert, ii. 247 ; MSS. collected by, 287
- Cottsmore, seat of Mr. Heath, ii. 88
- Course, in Paris, i. 80 ; at Vicenza, 321 ; in Milan, 331
- Court of Vulcan, i. 232 and *n.*
- Courtiers, slavery of, iii. 98
- Courtiers, a Party in Parliament so called (1699), iii. 346
- Courtney, Father, at Rome, i. 154
- Courts in Venice, i. 293-4
- Covel, Dr. John, iii. 321 and *n.*
- Covenant, Scottish, burnt, ii. 170 ; ordered to be abjured, 191 and *n.*
- Covenberg, F., painting by, i. 44 and *n.*
- Covent Garden, Church and Piazza of, copied from Leghorn, i. 139
- Coventry, city of, notice of, ii. 86 ; address to James II., iii. 223
- Coventry, Sir William, Secretary to James, Duke of York, account of, ii. 18 and *n.*, 140 and *n.* ; allusions to, 201, 232, 240, 277, *Introduction*, li *n.* ; his lodge in Enfield Chase, 391 and *n.*
- Cowley, Abraham, ii. 202, 207 and *n.*, iii. 57 ; his death, funeral, and monument, ii. 277 and *n.* ; Evelyn's letter to, 268 *n.*, 418, *Introduction*, lii ; Cowley's reply, ii. 420 ; his *Garden* quoted, *Introduction*, xxxix *n.*, lxvi *n.*
- Cowper, Mr., surgeon, iii. 359
- Cowper, Mr. William (afterwards Earl Cowper), made Lord Keeper, iii. 371 and *n.*
- Cox, captain of the *Charles the Second*, ii. 288, 342
- Coxhall, Rev. Mr., of South Malling, i. 7
- Cradock, Dr. Zachary, Provost of Eton, iii. 35 and *n.*, 37, 48 ; sermon by, 201
- Crafford, John, notice of, i. 18
- Cranborne Lodge, Windsor Park, iii. 211 and *n.*, 296
- Cranburn, Lord, iii. 73
- Crane, Mr., Clerk of Green Cloth, ii. 154 and *n.*, 155, 157
- Craven, William, Lord, ii. 326 ; house at Caversham, ii. 73 ; notice of, *ib. n.*
- Creighton, Dr. Robert, sermons by, ii. 17 and *n.*, 178, 202, 365, 393, iii. 174 ; account of, ii. 17 *n.*
- Crema, i. 324
- Cressing Temple, Essex, ii. 137
- Cressy, Dean, his answer to Dr. Pierce, ii. 205 and *n.*
- Crevecoeur, Marquis de, ii. 35
- Crew, Dr. Nathaniel, Bishop of Durham, iii. 196 and *n.*, 208, 210
- Crew, Sir Clepesby, ii. 4 and *n.*
- Crew, Thomas, Lord, creation of, ii. 162
- Crisp, Sir Nicholas, projects of, ii. 105 and *n.*, 183
- Crocodile, from West Indies, iii. 130
- Croft, Dr. Herbert, Bishop of Hereford, *Naked Truth* by, ii. 388 and *n.* ; referred to, 295
- Crofts, Lord, ii. 17, iii. 2
- Crombe, Colonel, i. 46
- Cromer, —, musician, ii. 199
- Cromwell, Oliver, allusions to, ii. 51 and *n.*, 71, 101, 106, 115, 116, 121, 171, 348, iii. 333 ; dines with Lord Mayor on Ash Wednesday, ii. 70 ; murders by his guards, 5 ; refuses offer of the Crown, 120 ; death of, 134 and *n.* ; funeral, 136 and *n.*, 158 and *n.*, *Preface*, xii ; his body exhumed and hanged, 158
- Cromwell, *Letters and Speeches* (Carlyle), cited, ii. 38 *n.*
- Cromwell, Richard, ii. 138
- Cross, fragments of the, i. 180, 184, 207, 254, 255, iii. 177, 178 ; of St. Edward discovered, iii. 177, 178 ; sign of, in Greek Church, i. 267 ; huge one at Lucca, 271
- Crowder, Rev. Mr., ii. 44 *n.*
- Crowe, Sir Sackville, ii. 227
- Crown, of Mary, Queen of James II., iii. 161
- Crowne, John, masque by, at Court (1674), ii. 373
- Croydon Church, monuments in, iii. 352 and *n.*
- Croydon, Dr., ii. 37
- Crudities*, Thomas Coryat (1776), cited, i. 57 *n.*, 71 *n.*, 126 *n.*, 292 *n.*, 295 *n.*, 337 *n.*
- Crusca, Academy de la, i. 275 and *n.*

GENERAL INDEX

405

- Crymes, Thomas, old receipt signed by, i. 2 *n.*
- Crypt, of St. Peter's, Rome, i. 202; at Pausilippus, 229 and *n.*; at Albury, ii. 315 and *n.*; ancient, i. 237
- Crystal, coffin of, i. 325 and *n.*
- Cudworth, Dr. Ralph, sermon by, iii. 28 and *n.*
- Culmer, Richard, a fanatical divine, i. 59 *n.*
- Culpeper, Colonel, attack on the Earl of Devonshire, iii. 168
- Culpepper, Thomas and William, imprisoned, iii. 356 and *n.*
- Cumæ, city of, i. 236
- Cumberland, Dr. Richard, Bishop of Peterborough, iii. 284 and *n.*, 286 and *n.*
- Cunningham's *London* (1850), cited, ii. 226 *n.*, 278 *n.*
- Cupid and Psyche, Raphael's painting of, i. 199
- Cupola, curious effects of one on the voice, i. 137
- Curiatii, tomb of, i. 240
- Curiosities of Literature*, Disraeli, cited, ii. 41 *n.*
- Curtius, M., his place of sacrifice, i. 156
- Curtius, Sir William, Resident for Charles II. at Frankfort, ii. 37 and *n.*, 213
- Custom House, rebuilt after fire, ii. 329 and *n.*
- Cutler, Alderman Sir John, patron of Deptford, ii. 137 and *n.*, 339, 344
- Cuttance, Captain Roger, knighted, ii. 231 and *n.*
- Cylinder with chimes, i. 38
- Cypress tree, remarkable one, i. 322
- Cyril, patriarch of Constantinople, i. 15
- D'Adda, F., Count, Pope's Nuncio, iii. 195 and *n.*, 226
- Daincourt, Lord, ii. 373 *n.*
- Damiano, church of, at Rome, i. 156
- Dampier, Captain William, notices of, iii. 336 and *n.*, 337
- Danby, Thomas Osborne, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, iii. 12, 13 and *n.*, 28; imprisonment of, 76 and *n.*, 118; released, 122. *See* Carmarthen, Marquis of
- Danby, Lady, iii. 118
- Dangerfield, Thomas, whipped for perjury, iii. 166 and *n.*
- Daphne, statue of, at Villa Borghese, i. 178 and *n.*
- Darcy, Edward, Evelyn's sister unhappily married to, i. 9 and *n.*; her death, and monument, 11 and *n.*; his second marriage and character, 11 *n.*
- Darcy, Lady, of Sutton, i. 9
- Darien, a Scottish book about, burned by order of Parliament, iii. 346 and *n.*; vote against Scottish Settlement, 347
- Darnel, Rev. Mr., sermon by, ii. 104
- Darnford, Magna, farm so called, ii. 83
- Dartmouth*, a frigate, ii. 227
- Dartmouth, Lord, fair on Blackheath procured by, iii. 95 and *n.*; Master of Trinity House, *ib. n.*, 96, 127; alluded to, 96, 173
- Daun, Mr., iii. 304
- Dauphin, origin of title, i. 120 and *n.*; alluded to (1686), iii. 207
- Davenant, Sir William, plays, etc., by, ii. 138 *n.*, 177 *n.*, 181 *n.*, 199 *n.*
- Davenant, Dr. Charles, iii. 304 and *n.*; Convocation displeased by a book of his, 356 and *n.*
- Davenport, Mrs., "Roxalana," ii. 181 *n.*, 263 *n.*
- David, statue of, at Villa Borghese, i. 178
- D'Avinson, Dr., of Paris, ii. 18
- Davis's *Balliol College*, cited, i. 15 *n.*, 16 *n.*
- Davis, Mrs., ii. 263 *n.*, 373 *n.*
- Dean Forest, planting of, suggested by Evelyn, ii. 197
- Deane, Sir Anthony, iii. 79 and *n.*, 80, 276; on mode of building men-of-war, *ib.*; conversation respecting frigates, fire-ships, etc., 272
- Dearth, extraordinary, in England, i. 9
- Debrosse, Salomon, architect of the Luxembourg, i. 96 *n.*, 98 *n.*
- Decio (or Decius), Philip, i. 137 and *n.*
- Declaration of Liberty of Conscience (1688), opposition to reading it in churches, iii. 232
- Decoy in St. James's Park, ii. 224, 226 and *n.*; at Thetford, iii. 3; at Pyrford Park, iii. 70
- De Crete, or De Critz, painter, ii. 82
- Dedham, Essex, notice of, ii. 114
- Deepdene, at Dorking, ii. 102 and *n.*, 212, 315
- Deering, Sir Edward, and his daughter, iii. 47
- Defensio*, Salmasius's, ii. 207
- D'Harcourt, Count, Grand Ecuyer of France, ii. 41
- Delabarr, collection of paintings, ii. 11
- Delamere, Lord, joins the Prince of Orange, iii. 246

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

406

GENERAL INDEX

- Delft, i. 28; Church and Senate-house of, 33
- Delichio, Busqueto, leaning tower of Pisa built by, i. 270 and *n.*
- Demalhoj, Mr., ii. 367
- Denbigh, Basil Fielding, Earl of (1664), ii. 214
- Denham, Sir John, ii. 70 and *n.*, 108, 176
- Denmark, King of, iii. 210, 266
- Denmark, Resident of the King of, ii. 151; Ambassador from, 152, 302; visits meeting at Gresham College, 153-9; tyranny exercised in (1687), iii. 225
- Denmark, Prince George of (1662), ii. 196; married to Princess Anne, iii. 106, 107; allusions to him, iii. 133, 135
- Denmark, Princess of. *See* Anne Denton, Sussex, iii. 311
- Deptford*, Dew's (1884), cited, *Preface*, viii. *n.*, i. 26 *n.*, ii. 65 *n.*, iii. 272 *n.*, 335 *n.*, 336 *n.*
- Deptford, plague at, ii. 243, 248, 249; fire in dockyard, 274; almshouses, 323 and *n.*; repairs of church completed, iii. 13; rebuilding of church, 298 and *n.*; congregation leave for Dissenters' meeting-house, 220; new church, 342; projected dock at, ii. 105, 183; Court-leet, iii. 115 and *n.*; Peter the Great at, 335 *n.*
- Derby, James Stanley, Earl of, executed, ii. 45 and *n.*
- Derby, Countess of, ii. 394
- Derby, William George Richard Stanley, Lord (1689), iii. 254 and *n.*, 258
- Derby House, notice of, ii. 136
- Deserted Village*, Goldsmith's, cited, i. 150 *n.*
- D'Espagne, Mons., ii. 116
- D'Este, Palace of, i. 264
- D'Este, Mary Beatrice, Duchess of York, ii. 366 and *n.*
- D'Estrades, Marshal, obliged James II. to dismiss Protestants, iii. 262
- D'Estrades, Louis Godefroy, Count, French Ambassador, ii. 173 and *n.*, 411-17
- Devereux, Lord, house at Ipswich, ii. 114
- De Veritate*, by Lord Herbert of Cheshire, ii. 52 and *n.*
- De Vic, Sir Henry, i. 56 and *n.*, ii. 172, 270
- Devin du Village* (Rousseau's), referred to, i. 116 *n.*
- Devonshire, William Cavendish, Earl of, afterwards Duke (1652), ii. 56, 190, iii. 304; Colonel Culpeper's assault on, 168; Lord Steward, 258; subscribes to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; lodging at Whitehall burned, 334 *n.*; loss at a horse-race, 339; account of, i. 56 *n.*
- Devonshire, Christiana Cavendish, Countess of (1662), ii. 190 and *n.*; (1686), iii. 198
- Dew's *Deptford*, cited, *Preface*, viii. *n.*, i. 26 *n.*, ii. 65 *n.*, iii. 272 *n.*, 335 *n.*, 336 *n.*
- Diamond*, man-of-war, launched, ii. 53; Dutch privateers taken by the, 227 and *n.*
- Diamonds, Bristol, ii. 75 and *n.*
- Diana, baths of, etc., i. 236
- Diary*. *See under* Evelyn; Fiennes, Celia; Pepys; Thoresby; Ward, Rev. J.
- Dickinson, Dr. Edmund, iii. 370 and *n.*, 371 and *n.*
- Dictionary of National Biography*, cited, ii. 368 *n.*
- Dieppe, account of, i. 94; bombarded, iii. 311 and *n.*
- Digby, Earl of, portrait, iii. 136
- Digby, Sir Everard, iii. 25 and *n.*
- Digby, Sir Kenelm, account of, i. 46 and *n.*, 70; Evelyn's opinion of him, etc., ii. 45 and *n.*; alluded to, 46, 78, 171, 197, 308; portrait, iii. 136
- Digby, John, son of Sir Kenelm, i. 318 and *n.*
- Digesters, Papin's, bones dissolved by, iii. 82, 83 and *n.*
- Dinner, costly, ii. 198, 200, 289, iii. 70, 194
- Diocletian, Emperor, bath of, at Rome, i. 168 and *n.*, 169
- Diodati, Dr., of Geneva, i. 346, 349
- Diskvelts, Mynheer, Dutch Ambassador, iii. 221
- Disraeli, I., *Curiosities of Literature*, cited, ii. 41 *n.*
- Dissenters, Act of Indulgence for, iii. 220 and *n.*, 265 and *n.*
- Ditchley, Sir Henry Lee's seat at, ii. 215
- Diurnal*, Rugges's, cited, ii. 262 *n.*
- Diving-bell, trial of (1661), ii. 171
- Dobson, William, notice of, iii. 135 *n.*; paintings by, iii. 15 *n.*, 135
- Doge of Venice, his espousal of the Adriatic, i. 287, 302
- Dogs, market of, at Amsterdam, i. 36; use of, in Holland, 56-7; in Bologna, 283; spaniel lost by Evelyn, 351; mention of, 132, ii. 191, 231, 307, iii. 120, 141, 338
- Dolben, Dr. John, Bishop of Rochester,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

407

- ii. 302, iii. 11 and *n.*, 38 and *n.*, 76, 84, 90; house at Bromley, ii. 302 and *n.*; Archbishop of York, iii. 107 and *n.*, 108; death of, 202
- Dolben, Mr. Justice, iii. 34 *n.*
- D'Olonne, Count, ii. 40
- Domenico, Guido, painting by, i. 282
- Donatello, statue by, i. 144
- Doncaster, notice of, ii. 89
- Doughi, Cardinal, i. 149
- Donna, Count, Swedish Ambassador, ii. 286
- Donnington, notice of, ii. 73
- Dool-house (*Dolhuis*), mad-house, at Amsterdam, i. 36
- Dorchester, Henry Pierrepont, Marquis of, ii. 88, 272
- Dorchester, Countess of, iii. 197
- Dorel, Major, ii. 349
- Dorell, Mr., ii. 133
- Doria, Don Carlo, house of, at Genoa, i. 133
- Doria, Prince, palace and gardens of, at Genoa, i. 131-2 and *n.*
- Dorislans, Dr. Isaac, death of, ii. 13 and *n.*
- Dorking, Surrey, ii. 102
- Dorking*, Bright's, cited, i. 307 *n.*, ii. 306 *n.*
- Dormitory of St. Michael, i. 283
- Dorset, Charles Sackville, sixth Earl of, ii. 263, 360 and *n.*, iii. 197 *n.*, 317; Lord Chamberlain, iii. 258; subscribes to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*
- Dorset, Countess of (1657), ii. 126
- Dorsetshire, earthquake in (1696), iii. 322
- Dort, notice of the town of, i. 27, 47; Synod of, 27 and *n.*
- Douglas, Lieut.-Gen., iii. 271
- Douthwaite's *Gray's Inn*, ii. 180 *n.*
- Dove, Dr., sermons by, iii. 38, 136 and *n.*
- Dover, Henry Carey, Earl of (1657), ii. 119 and *n.*; his daughters, *ib.*
- Dover, Lord (1687), iii. 214, 247, 289
- Dover, Countess of (1686), iii. 198
- Dover Castle, prisoners-of-war at, ii. 222, 229
- Dover Street, London, Evelyn's house in, iii. 287, 341, 367
- Dow, Gerard, painting by, ii. 155
- Down Hall* (M. Prior), cited, i. 309 *n.*
- Downs, naval battle off the (1666), ii. 244-5; Spanish treasure brought to (1687), iii. 222 and *n.*
- Downes, Mr., funeral of, ii. 18
- Downing, Sir George, account of, ii. 248 and *n.*; Minister in Holland, 318
- D'Oyly, Sir William, ii. 218 and *n.*, 242 and *n.*, 250, 261
- Dragoons, armed with grenades, iii. 118
- Drainage works at Bois-le-Duc, i. 45; near Newmarket, ii. 311
- Drake, Sir Francis, painting of his action in 1580, ii. 115; portrait, 293 *n.*
- Draper, William, married Evelyn's daughter Susanna, iii. 300 and *n.*, 301; Evelyn's character of his daughter, 301; their mutual happiness, 302; Sayes Court lent to, 310; Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, 329; Treasurer for, 366; alluded to, 320, 328, 347, 361
- Draper, Mrs., mother of the preceding her death, iii. 355 and *n.*
- Draper's Dictionary*, Beck's, cited, ii. 113 *n.*
- Drapers' Company, London, iii. 36
- Drebbell, Cornelius Van, chemist, ii. 249 and *n.*
- Dress, various notices concerning, i. 34, 74, 111, 112, 124, 134, 194, 195, 203, 239, 271, 281, 296, 297, ii. 41, 186, 210, 261, 262
- Drogheda taken (1649), ii. 18; surrendered (1690), iii. 279
- Drolleries, pictures of low humour, i. 32 and *n.*
- Dromedary, ii. 33
- Drought (1684), iii. 129; (1685), 165
- Druids' Grove, Norbury Park, ii. 104 and *n.*
- Dryden, John, plays by, ii. 201 and *n.*, 208 *n.*, 269 and *n.*, 288 *n.*, 319 *n.*; alluded to, 367 and *n.*, iii. 93 and *n.*, 306; said to go to Mass, iii. 197 and *n.*
- Dryfield, Sir John Prettyman's house at, ii. 84
- Dublin, surrendered, iii. 279; earthquake at, 281
- Dubois, John, paintings possessed by, ii. 9; alluded to, 28; his election, iii. 99
- Du Bosse. *See* Bosse
- Ducal Palace at Genoa, i. 133; at Venice, 293
- Ducie, Sir William (afterwards Lord Downe), ii. 4 and *n.*, 139, 212, 295; account of, 4 *n.*; his paintings, 9, 71
- Duck decoys near Dort, i. 47
- Ductor Dubitantium*, Dr. Taylor's (1660), ii. 120 and *n.*
- Duels, fatal (1635), iii. 168; (1686), 199; (1694), 308; increase in number (1684), 135
- Duerte, Signor, an Antwerp merchant, i. 53
- Dugdale, Sir William, Garter King of Arms, ii. 110 and *n.*, 141, iii. 19, 374; his great age, 161

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

408

GENERAL INDEX

- Dugdale, Stephen, a witness against Lord Stafford, iii. 61 and *n.*
- Duillius, statues by, i. 158
- Duke, Dr., ii. 238
- Duke's Playhouse, the, in Portugal Row, ii. 158 and *n.*
- Dulwich College, ii. 384
- Du Menie, chemist, fraud of, ii. 36 and *n.*
- Dunbarton, George Douglas, Earl of, iii. 205 and *n.*
- Dunblane, Peregrine Osborne, Viscount, ii. 373 *n.*, iii. 118 *n.*; his wife, 118
- Duncan, Rev. Dr., ii. 44 *n.*; sermon by, 32
- Duncomb, Edward, drawing by, i. 1
- Duncomb, Mr., iii. 2; a Lord Justice in Ireland, 304
- Duncomb, Rev. Mr., of Albury, his sermons, iii. 311
- Duncomb, Rev. William, Rector of Ashstead, iii. 316 and *n.*, 332
- Duncomb, Sir Sanders, his famous powder, i. 12; introduced sedans into England, 239 and *n.*
- Duncombe, Anthony, iii. 2, 334 *n.*
- Duncombe, Sir Charles, M.P., his wealth, iii. 328 and *n.*; expelled for falsely endorsing Exchequer Bills, 334 and *n.*
- Duncombe, Sir John, ii. 247, 248, 249, 324, iii. 76; Burnet's character of him, ii. 247 *n.*
- Dundas, Lord, ii. 383 *n.*
- Dunkirk, i. 59; Louis XIV. before (1671), ii. 321
- Duomo, at Siena, i. 147, 270; at Lucca, 271 and *n.*
- Duperrier, François, his singing, iii. 137, 145
- Dupin, Mme., proprietress of Chénonceaux, i. 116 *n.*
- Duport, Dr. James, Greek Professor, ii. 169 and *n.*; sermon by, 350
- Duppa, Dr. Brian, Bishop of Chichester, iii. 55
- Du Prue, performer on the lute, iii. 40
- Durance river, i. 123
- Durante, painting of, i. 246
- Duras, Louis, Earl of Feversham, ii. 385 and *n.*
- Durdans, at Epsom, ii. 134 and *n.*, 193, 360
- Durel, Dr. John, Dean of Windsor, ii. 25 and *n.*, iii. 28, 98; translation of the Liturgy into French, ii. 305 and *n.*
- Dürer, Albert, drawings by, i. 87, 101, 142; prints, 101; carvings, ii. 102; paintings, i. 191, 199, 272, 274
- Durfort. *See* Duras
- Dutch, their traffic in pictures, i. 32; canals in the towns of, 37 and *n.*; avarice of the, ii. 141; embassy to congratulate William III., iii. 265; corrupted by the French (1684), 127
- Dutch Bishop, humorous story of, i. 152
- Dutch boy, phenomena in the eyes of (1701), iii. 356
- Dutch feast, iii. 88
- Dutch Fleet, first action of the (1665), ii. 228; defeat at Sole Bay (1665), 229, 230; (1672), 346 and *n.*; defeat, 12th Sept. (1665), 234; battle in the Downs (1666), 244; battle off North Foreland (1666), 249; daring enterprise (1667), in the destruction of ships at Chatham, etc., 273 and *n.*; completely block the Thames, 274; encounter with, off Gravesend (1667), 277; capture and misfortunes of Vice-Admiral of, 235-236; attack on Dutch convoy of Smyrna fleet, 339; James II. alarmed at (1688), iii. 231
- Dutch War, vigorous prosecution of, on both sides (1665), ii. 227, 245, 249, 272, 274, 277; peace proclaimed, ii. 279 and *n.*; Evelyn's occupation with the, 229, 231, 244, 246, 273, 274-5, 277; requested by the King to write the History of, 307, 367; the Preface suppressed and the work laid aside, 370; references to the work, 230, 294, 314, 315, 316, 318, 328, 329, 350; attack on Dutch Smyrna fleet before Proclamation of War, 340; treatment of prisoners, iii. 160 *n.*
- Dyce's edition of Bentley's *Works*, cited, iii. 292 *n.*
- Dyers, use of saundus (sandalwood?), ii. 354
- Dyve, Sir Lewis, chequered career of, ii. 38 and *n.*, 46 and *n.*
- Earle, Dr. John, Bishop of Salisbury, ii. 2 and *n.*, 16, 44 *n.*; sermon by, 156; consecration, character, and works of, 198
- Earth and Vegetation*, Evelyn's *Discourse of* (1675), ii. 378 and *n.*
- Earthquakes, in England (1687), iii. 221; at Lima (1688), 233; in all parts (1688), 240; (1692), 298; at Althorp and other places (1690), 281; in Jamaica (1692), 297; at Catania, Sicily, and Malta (1693), 301; at Portland (1696), 322; at New Batavia (1699), 342; at Portugal (1699), 345; at Rome (1703), 364
- East India, Ambassadors (1682), iii. 84 *n.*, 85

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

409

- East India Company, union of, etc. (1657), ii. 125 and *n.*; prosperous, iii. 89; probable dissolution, 266; transactions in Parliament respecting, iii. 293, 338; bribes paid out of stock, 317
- East India Company, Dutch, prizes taken from, ii. 236, 288; their palace at Antwerp, i. 52; account of the Company (1657), ii. 118; yachts introduced by the, 172
- East India Company, Scottish, iii. 327
- Easter in Rome, i. 257-9
- Eastern languages, loss of time to study, ii. 103
- Easton, near Towcester, iii. 283
- Eaton, Judge, ii. 14
- Ecclesiastical Affairs, Commission for (1686), iii. 208, 210, 239
- Ecclesiastical History* (Cæsar Baronius), i. 165 *n.*
- Echo, remarkable one, i. 88
- Eclipse of the sun (1652), ii. 55; (1684), iii. 129; (1699), 342
- Edgecombe, Sir Richard, ii. 288
- Edgehill, battle of, i. 61 and *n.*; *Preface*, xii
- Education, Papers concerning, by Evelyn, iii. 375, 380
- Edward the Confessor, King of England, crucifix and gold chain found in his coffin, iii. 177, 178; account and description, 373-5
- Edward VI., King of England, ii. 120-21 and *n.*; MS. exercises of, iii. 54 and *n.*; his schools, 218
- Edward, Prince, ii. 193
- Edwards, Rev. Mr., of Denton, iii. 311
- Eggs fried in sugar furnace at Bristol, ii. 74 and *n.*
- Egyptian antiquities given to Mr. Evelyn, i. 309, ii. 110
- Eleanor, Queen, ii. 92
- Elector, Charles of Bavaria, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, ii. 20
- Elector Palatine, Frederick, i. 7 *n.*
- Elephant of a monstrous size, i. 32 and *n.*
- Eliot, Mr., of the Bedchamber, ii. 330
- Elizabeth, Queen of England, Dutch hospital founded by, i. 35; her residence, Nonsuch House, Surrey, ii. 238 and *n.*; portrait of, 9; head of, cut in sardonyx, 62; her effigies unhurt by the fire (1666), 258; referred to, 114
- Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, i. 29 and *n.*, ii. 184 and *n.*
- Elowes, Sir John, iii. 69
- Eltham Palace, dilapidated state of, ii. 108, 110
- Eltham, Sir John Shaw's house at, ii. 211 and *n.*
- Ely, Isle of, settlement of Family of Love in, iii. 224 and *n.*
- Ely Place (or House), ii. 291, 380 and *n.*; chapel of, iii. 301
- Elysian Fields, notice of the, i. 238
- Elysium Britannicum*, Mr. Evelyn's collections for that work, iii. 378; plan of the contents, 378-80
- Elzevir printing-press at Leyden, i. 42 and *n.*
- Embalming, newly invented method of, iii. 81 and *n.*
- Embassies and ambassadors attend Charles II. on his restoration, ii. 147, 149, 151
- Emerald, remarkable, i. 133 and *n.*
- Emiliana, Margaret, of Verona, i. 309
- Emmanuel College, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Employment, Public, and Active Life preferred to Solitude*, published by Evelyn (1667), ii. 268 and *n.*, iii. 376, 382; his letter to Cowley respecting, ii. 418
- Encyclopædia Biblica*, of Alstedius, iii. 309
- Enfield, History of* (Robinson), referred to, ii. 391 *n.*
- Enfield Chase, Lord Coventry's Lodge in, ii. 391 and *n.*; rural nature of, *ib.*
- England, reflections upon the policy and people of, iii. 106; Great Seal of, thrown into Thames by James II., 248 *n.*; condition of rural parishes, ii. 87
- England, Church of. *See* Church
- England, A Character of* (1659), by Evelyn, *Introduction*, xl, iii. 381; cited, ii. 53 *n.*, 66 *n.*, 71 *n.*; mentioned, 156 and *n.*
- England, Annals of*, 1876, cited, ii. 106 *n.*, iii. 30 *n.*, 166 *n.*, 220 *n.*, 350 *n.*
- England, History of*, Macaulay, cited, ii. 148 *n.*, 185 *n.*
- England under the Stuarts* (1904), Mr. Trevelyan, cited, iii. 26 *n.*, 60 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 190 *n.*
- England, New, proceedings in the Colony of (1671-2), ii. 324, 325, 326, 327, 338; increase of witches in, iii. 300 and *n.*
- English, or Inglis, Mrs., beautiful MS. by, ii. 77 and *n.*
- English Essays from a French Pen*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

410

GENERAL INDEX

- (M. Jusserand's), referred to, *Introduction*, xl *n.*
- English portraits collected by Lord Clarendon, ii. 292, 293; others worthy of being preserved, *ib. n.*
- English Vineyard Vindicated*, by John Rose, iii. 381
- Engravers, Catalogue of*, Walpole's, cited, iii. 383 *n.*, *Introduction*, liii
- Enhydros, stone so called by Pliny, i. 193
- Enstone, Oxfordshire, Bushell's Wells at, ii. 215
- Epidemic of colds, ii. 385
- Epiphany, ceremony on the, at Rome, i. 203
- Episcopacy, Cromwell's opposition to, ii. 106
- Epping Forest, Earl of Norwich's house in, ii. 303, iii. 93; Sir Josiah Child's seat in, 93; Mr. Houblon's house in, *ib.*
- Erasmus, Desiderius, house of, at Rotterdam, i. 28 and *n.*; portrait by Holbein, ii. 102
- Eremitano, Albert, head of, i. 306
- Ernley, Sir John, iii. 214
- Erskine, William, Master of the Charterhouse, iii. 74 and *n.*
- Esdras, ancient books of, i. 280
- Espagne, Monsieur d', ii. 116
- Esquire, poll-money for an, ii. 152
- Essays*, Bacon's, cited, i. 132 and *n.*
- Essex, Arthur Capel, Earl of, his creation (1661), ii. 162; house at Cassiobury, iii. 44; Burghley House, 116 and *n.*; character, etc., of, and of his Countess, 46; alluded to, 37, 66, 104; not acquainted with the marriage of Lady Ogle and Mr. Thynne, 72-3; committed to the Tower, 101; his death, 102, 103 and *n.*, 123; his rooms at Whitehall burned, 334 *n.*
- Essex, Earl of, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Essex, Elizabeth, Countess of, iii. 46
- Essex, petition brought from, ii. 5
- Essex*, Wright and Bartlett's, cited, ii. 139 *n.*
- Essex House, notice of, ii. 353 and *n.*, iii. 44 and *n.*
- Essling, Mons., of Paris, his gardens, i. 91
- Essonnes, M. Essling's house, i. 91
- Estcourt, Sir William, killed, iii. 135 *n.*
- Este, Palazzo d', at Tivoli, i. 264
- Esté, Princess Mary Beatrice d'. *See* Mary, consort of James II.
- Estrades, Count d', ii. 50, 55
- Étampes, noticed, i. 103
- Etherege, Sir George, his *Love in a Tub*, ii. 209 *n.*
- Etna, Mount, eruption of (1669), ii. 303
- Eton School, iii. 296
- Euganean Hills, notice of the, i. 318
- Euston Hall, Thetford, ii. 330 and *n.*, iii. 2; church and parsonage rebuilt by Lord Arlington, 3, 6, 7; house and gardens described, ii. 332, iii. 5, 6
- Evance, Sir Stephen, iii. 329 and *n.*
- Evans, Rev. —, iii. 2
- Evanson, Rev. R. M., iii. 227 *n.*
- Eve, statue of, i. 293
- Evelin, William, physician, ii. 306 and *n.*
- Evelyn family, French branch of, ii. 307
- Evelyn, Ann, daughter of Richard of Woodcote, marriage of, referred to, ii. 305 *n.*
- Evelyn, Sir Edward, cousin of Evelyn, elected M.P., iii. 158 and *n.*; death, 295 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Eleanor, mother of Evelyn, i. 1; character, 3; her illness and death, 11-13; epitaph, 13 *n.*
- Evelyn, Eliza, sister of Evelyn, birth, i. 1 and *n.*; *see* Darcy; her death and monument, 11 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Elizabeth, second daughter of Evelyn, birth, ii. 280 and *n.*; marriage and death, iii. 173
- Evelyn, Elizabeth, daughter of George Evelyn, iii. 333 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Sir Frederick, and Lady, *Preface*, vii, viii
- Evelyn, George, grandfather of Evelyn, i. 3 and *n.*
- Evelyn, George, elder brother of Evelyn, birth, i. 1 and *n.*; his second wife, Lady Cotton, 5 and *n.*; letter to his father, Richard, descriptive of visit of Charles I. to Oxford (1636), 13 *n.*, 353; marriage, 19; his brother John's present to his daughter at her christening, ii. 6; improvements by, in the garden at Wotton, 54; birth of his son, 54 and *n.*; death of his second wife, Lady Cotton, 212; chosen Knight for county of Surrey (1679), iii. 28; prevented from becoming a candidate for Surrey (1685), 158; Deputy-Lieutenant for the County, 306; his death, 342; his character, and particulars of his family, *ib.*, 343; his property, *ib.*; various allusions to, ii. 8, 66, 233, iii. 225, 333 *n.*
- Evelyn, Captain George, son of Sir John, and cousin of Evelyn, a great traveller, his skill in architecture, ii. 9 and *n.*, 66
- Evelyn, George, of Nutfield, cousin of Evelyn, Deputy-Lieutenant of Surrey,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

411

- iii. 306 ; his family, 312 ; his death, 341 and *n.*
- Evelyn, George, son of George, and nephew of Evelyn, i. 74 and *n.*, ii. 56 ; travels, marriage, and death, iii. 343 and *n.* ; daughters of, *ib.*
- Evelyn, George, fourth son of Evelyn, birth, ii. 121 ; death, 130
- Evelyn, Glanville, iii. 360 *n.*
- Evelyn, Jane, sister of John, married to William Glanville, birth of, i. 1 and *n.* ; death of, ii. 48 ; allusions to, i. 23, ii. 4, 14, 29, iii. 360
- Evelyn, Jane, grand-daughter of Evelyn, iii. 290, 291
- Evelyn, Sir John (sen.), monument at Godstone, iii. 10 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Sir John, of Godstone, cousin of Evelyn, ii. 13 and *n.*, 69, 207 and *n.*, iii. 9, 352 ; his house at Godstone, ii. 133 and *n.* ; his forty-first wedding-day, 141
- Evelyn, Sir John, of Deane, in Wiltshire, ii. 13 ; his daughter, Mrs. Pierrepont, *ib.* and *n.*, iii. 222 and *n.*, 337
- Evelyn, John, portraits, *Frontispieces* ; summary of his life and character—(1620) birth, i. 1, 3 ; baptism, 5 ; childhood, 6 ; (1624) received his first instruction under Mr. Frier, 6 ; (1625) passed his childhood at Lewes, with his grandfather, 7 ; (1626) portrait painted by Chanterell, 7 ; (1628) taught to write by M. Citolin, and sent to the free school at Southover, 8 ; (1631) begins to record remarkable circumstances, 9 ; (1635) illness and death of his mother, 11-13 ; (1637) admitted to the Middle Temple, 13 ; (1637) entered a Fellow-Commoner of Balliol College, 14 ; presents books to its library, 15 ; first exercise, 16 ; accident to, in the College Hall, 16 ; (1638) visits his friends, 17 ; begins to manage his own expenses, 17 ; afflicted with ague, 18 ; (1639) studies music, and visits various parts of England, 18 ; confirmed at St. Mary's, 18 ; (1640) resident at Middle Temple, 19 ; (1641) portrait painted by Van der Borcht, 23 ; makes a tour through various parts of Holland and Flanders, 25-59 ; volunteers before Gennep, 27, 30 ; at the Court of the Queen of Bohemia, 29 ; at the Fair of Rotterdam, 32 ; visits Amsterdam, 34, Haarlem, 40, and Antwerp, 49 ; matriculates at Leyden, 41 ; curious conversation with a Jew at Leyden, 43 ; visits Brussels, 54 ; leaves Holland and arrives in London, 59 ; elected one of the Comptrollers of the Revellers of the Middle Temple, but declines, 60 ; (1642) a royal volunteer at the battle of Brentford, 61 ; reason of his not joining the Royal Army, *Introduction*, xxiii and *n.* ; improves the house at Wotton, 62 ; sends a horse, accoutred, to the King at Oxford, 63 ; embarks for France, 63 ; his remarks during his travels in that kingdom (1643-4), 63-126 ; (1644) travels in Normandy, 92-6 ; returns to Paris, 96 ; sends his portrait to his sister, 102 and *n.* ; journey to Orleans, 103 ; attacked by robbers, 104 ; studies French at St. Gatien, 111 ; arrested by his valet, 113-14 ; establishes two of his relations at Tours, 114 ; travels in Southern France, 116-26 ; sets out for Italy, 127 ; embarks at Cannes, 127 ; sails down the Mediterranean, 127 ; in peril of shipwreck, 128 ; arrives at Genoa, 129 ; account of his travels (1644-6) in various parts of Italy, 135-335 ; omissions in Evelyn's MS., 145 *n.*, 217 ; visits Rome, 153-217, and Naples, 222 ; his etchings of Naples, iii. 383 ; visits Vesuvius, i. 227 ; godfather to a converted Turk and Jew, i. 252 ; blessed by the Pope, 262 ; travelling expenses of, 268, 286, 318, 351, iii. 343 *n.* ; leaves Rome for Venice, i. 268 ; imprudent use of a hot bath at Venice, 286 ; disappointed of a voyage to the Holy Land, 298 ; matriculates at Padua, 306 ; accompanies the Earl of Arundel to the gardens of Mantua, 307 ; contributes to Father Kircher's *Obeliscus Pamphilius*, 309 ; elected Syndicus Artistarum at Padua, but declines, 310 ; studies at Padua, *ib.* ; obliged to arm there in self-defence, 312 ; illness from drinking iced wine, *ib.* ; learns the theorbo, 313 ; receives a birthday present from the nuns of St. Catharine at Padua, *ib.* ; entertains the British residents (1646), 313 ; fired at by a noble Venetian from his gondola, 314 ; studies surgery at Padua, *ib.* ; obtains a Spanish pass, 316 ; with the Earl of Arundel at Padua, 317 ; visits Milan, 324 ; adventure with a Scottish colonel, 331 ; journey over the Alps into Switzerland (1646), 334-40 ; detained by Swiss at Mount Simphon, 338 and *n.*, 341 ; catches the small-pox, 343, 351 ; crosses the Lake of

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

Geneva, 344 ; joins in the exercises of the Campus Martius, 348 ; sails down the Rhone and arrives in France, 351 ; learns High Dutch and Spanish at Paris, 352 ; (1647) attends a course of chemistry, ii. 1 ; learns the lute, *ib.* ; marries Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Browne, Ambassador at Paris, 2 ; returns to England, *ib.* ; visits King Charles I. at Hampton Court, 3 ; buys the manor of Hurcott, 5 ; his portrait painted by Walker, *ib.* ; gives a present to his niece Mary (daughter of his brother George) at her christening, 6 ; (1649) narrow escape, 7 ; *Liberty and Servitude*, published, 8 and *n.* ; passages therein for which he was "threatened," *Introduction*, xxxiv ; studies chemistry, *ib.* ; corresponds with Sir Richard Browne, 10 ; illness, 11 ; buys manor of Warley, *ib.*, 105 ; sets out for Paris, 14 ; remarks upon his residence in France (1649-50), 15-28 ; with King Charles II. at St. Germain, 16 ; presented at an audience with the French Regency, 19 ; declines knighthood, 17, *Introduction*, xvii *n.* ; (1650) perilous adventure in company with Lord Ossory, 23 ; portrait drawn and engraved by Nanteuil, 26 ; sails for England (1650), 27 ; his pass from Bradshaw, 29 and *n.* ; in danger with the rebel army, 29 ; returns to France, 30 ; remarks during his stay there (1650-52), 30 ; resolves to return to England, 46 ; (1652) recovers a lost portrait of his wife, 50 and *n.* ; returns to England, 51 ; motives for settling in England, 52 ; (1652) settles at Sayes Court, Deptford, *ib.*, 101 ; improves the garden at Wotton, 54 ; orders his first coach, 56 ; goes to Rye to meet his wife, 57 ; robbed near Bromley, 58 ; birth of his first son, Richard, 62 and *n.* ; (1653) arranges the garden at Sayes Court, 65 and *n.* ; purchases ditto, *ib.* ; discharges all his debts, 67 ; birth of his second son, John, 68 ; (1654) death of ditto, 70 ; binds his servant apprentice, 71 ; journey into Wiltshire, etc., 72, to Oxford, 75, and to Midland counties, 85 ; birth of his third son, John, 100 ; attends a private meeting of the Church of England in London (1655), 99 ; (1656), 116 ; (1657), 126 ; (1655) begins housekeeping, 101 ; visits Archbishop Ussher, 103 ; conversation with Oughtred, 104 ; catechises his family,

105 ; visits Mr. Hartlib, 106 ; severe cold, *ib.* ; attends a farewell sermon on the prohibition of church ministers, 107 and *n.* ; (1656) severe cold, 108 ; procures ordination for Mons. le Franc, whom he had converted, 111 ; publishes his translation of *Lucretius* (1656), 111 and *n.* ; visits the Dutch Ambassador, 112 ; journey to the north-east of England (1656), 112 ; (1657) falls from his coach, 121 ; soldiers quartered on, *ib.* ; birth of his fourth son, George, *ib.* ; uses his interest about the living of Eltham, 122 ; subscribes to the stock of the English East India Company, 125 ; surprised with many others in Exeter Chapel by the military, 126 ; (1658) grief at the death of his eldest son, Richard, 129-30 ; Dr. Jeremy Taylor's letter to Evelyn on the death of his son, 397 ; publishes a translation of *St. Chrysostom on Education* (1659), 134 and *n.* ; summoned by Commissioners for New Foundations, 136, 137 ; his *French Gardener* (1658), 137, *Introduction*, xxxix and *n.* ; (1659) his intimacy with Hon. Robert Boyle, 139 ; his letter to Boyle, planning a college or society, 399 ; comes to lodge in London, 140 ; publishes his *Apology for the Royal Party* (1659), 140 and *n.* ; his *Character of England* and reply to foreign critic, *Introduction*, xl and *n.* ; treats with Colonel Morley to bring in the King, 142, 404-10 ; illness, 143 ; publishes his *Nerws from Brussels Unmasked* (1660), in defence of the King, 144 ; solicited to go and invite the King, *ib.* ; procures Colonel Morley's pardon, 143 ; presented to the King at the Restoration, 146, 147 ; invited to accept a commission for a troop of horse, but declines, 150 ; presented to Anne, Duchess of York, 156 ; his *Character of England* (1659) presented to Princess Henrietta, 156 and *n.* ; (1661) chosen a member of the Philosophical Society (afterwards the Royal Society), 157 ; presents his *Circle of Mechanical Trades* to the Society, 158, and his *Relation of the Peak of Teneriffe*, 160 ; Prince Rupert shows him the method of *mezzo tinto*, 159, 160 ; declines the Bath, 161, *Introduction*, xvii *n.* ; presents his *Panegyric of the Coronation* (1661) to the King, 167 and *n.* ; discourses with Charles II. about the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

413

Royal Society, etc., 170, and presents his *Fumifugium* (1661) to the King, 172 and *n.*; sails down the Thames with the King (on a wager between the King and the Duke of York's pleasure boats), 173; discourses with the King, *ib.*, 177, 178; commanded to draw up a relation of the encounter of the Spanish and French Ambassadors, 174; reads it to the King, 175; the narrative printed, 175 *n.*, 411-17; his translation of Gabriel Naudæus' *Instructions concerning Libraries*, 178; receives the thanks of the Royal Society for a compliment in its Preface, 179; James, Duke of York's discourse with, *ib.*; his *Tyrannus, or the Mode* (1661), 180 and *n.*; (1662) holds the candle while King Charles's head was drawn for the new coin, 181; visited by the Duke of York, 183; attends the King and talks with him about the Palace at Greenwich, 184; appointed a Commissioner for improving streets, etc., in London, 185; presented to the Queen, 187; attends Prince Rupert to the Royal Society, 185; presents his *History of Chalcography* (1662) to the Royal Society, 188 and *n.*; made a Commissioner for Charitable Uses, 189; visited by the Queen-Mother and Lord Chancellor Hyde, 191; nominated by the King to the Council of the Royal Society, *ib.*; sails down the Thames with the King and Queen, 193; petitions the King about his own concerns, and goes with him to Mons. Lefevre, 194; presents his *Sylva* to the Royal Society and to the King, 195, 208; at Court, 196; suggests the planting of the Forest of Dean with oak, 197; (1663) his house broken open, 201; King visits him at Sayes Court, 202; made a Commissioner of the Mint, 205; (1664) discourses with the King, 208 and *n.*; death of his son Richard, 209; subscribes to Sir Arthur Slingsby's Lottery, 211; goes with Lord Cornbury into Oxfordshire, 214; King Charles commends his *Parallel of Ancient and Modern Architecture* (1664) and his *Sylva*, 217; appointed a Commissioner for Sick and Wounded, 218; proceedings in that office, 219, 220, 222, 223, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 234, 235, 236, 241, 242, 243, 245, 256, 264, 276, 278, 280, 287, 338, 342, 343

and *n.*, 349, 365; Queen-Mother's compliment to, for his book on *Architecture*, 219; publishes a part of the *Mystery of Jesuitism* (1665), 221 and *n.*; presents copy of it to Lord Cornbury, *ib.*; King Charles commends it, 223; his *Kalendarium Hortense* published (1664), iii. 376, 382; visits the Royal Menagerie in St. James's Park, ii. 224; present at prorogation of Parliament (1665), 225; presents a captured Dutch officer to the King, 227; entertained on board the fleet at the Nore, 231; sends his family from London on account of the Plague, but remains there himself, 233; passes through the infected parts of the City, 234; a merry meeting with Pepys and Sir J. Minnes, 235 *n.*; visited at Sayes Court by Pepys, 237 *n.*; birth of his daughter Mary, 236; (1666) graciously received, and his services acknowledged, by the King and the Duke of York, 240; plan for an Infirmary for sick and wounded, 241; presents a part of *Mystery of Jesuitism* to the King, 241; declines office of Justice of the Peace, 242; commanded by the King to recommend a Justice of the Peace for Surrey, *ib.*; elected to the Council of the Royal Society, but declines, 243; with Prince Rupert at the Nore, *ib.*, 246; made a Commissioner for the farming and making of saltpetre, 247; a Commissioner for repair of old St. Paul's Cathedral, 250; witnesses the Fire of London, 252-9; passes over the ruins, 256, 260; presents his plan for rebuilding London to the King, *ib.* and *n.*; Persian habit assumed by the King, 262 and *n.*; wears it himself, 264; overturned in his carriage, *ib.*; (1667) library and MSS. of the Earl of Arundel given to the Royal Society by his means, 267; publishes his *Public Employment preferred to Solitude*, 268 and *n.*; correspondence with Cowley, 418-420; visits the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle, 269; conducts the Duchess to a meeting of the Royal Society, 272; with King Charles, *ib.*; alarmed by Dutch fleet in the Thames, 273; commanded by the King to search for peat, 274; his receipt for making "hollies" (a mixture of charcoal and loam) tried, 275-6; daughter Elizabeth born, 280; obtains the Arundel Marbles for

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

Oxford University, 281; University in Convocation presents its acknowledgments, 282; gives Royal Society his Tables of Veins and Arteries, 284 and *n.*; gives bricks for building a college for Royal Society, 287; purchases Ravensbourne Mills, 288; lease of land granted him by the King, who discourses on several subjects, 289; publishes his *Perfection of Painting* (1668), 290 and *n.*; list of great men whose portraits he recommended Lord Clarendon to procure, 293 *n.*; (1669) presents his *History of the Three late Famous Impostors* to the King, 294; his daughter Susanna born, 296; again visits Oxford, 297; degree of Doctor conferred on him by the University, 301; illness of, 303; his affliction on account of his brother Richard, *ib.*, 304, 305; (1670) solicits the office of Latin Secretary, 306; pressed to write the History of the Dutch War, 307, 314; draws up a draft of the History, 314; official documents given to him for the History, *ib.*, 315, 316, 329; introduces Gibbons, the carver, at Court, 317 and *n.*; appointed on a Council for Trade and Foreign Plantations, 319; attends meetings of, 323, 324, 326, 327, 328, 337, 338, 339, 344, 349, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360, 365, 371, 372; sits as one of the Commissioners about the subsidy to Charles II., 322; entertained by the Trinity Company on passing a fine of land for their alms-house, 323 and *n.*; lawsuit with Mr. Cocke, 325; visits Newmarket races, 329 and *n.*; dines with the King at Euston, 331; (1672) King grants him a lease of Sayes Court, 337 and *n.*; visits the fleet and reports to the King, 344-6, 349, 350; conversations with Lord Sandwich, and reflections on his death, 347; reads the first part of his Dutch War to Lord Clifford, 350; serves on West Indies Committee, 353; chosen Secretary of the Royal Society, 354; (1673) sworn a Younger Brother of the Trinity House, 355; takes the Sacrament and Oaths as ordered by Parliament, 357; Lord Clifford's prophetic farewell, 362; charitable works of, 366; commanded by the King to write about the duty of the Flag and Fishery, 367, 370; (1674) his *Navigation and Commerce, their*

Original and Progress, the preface to the History of the Dutch War, 369, 370; commended by the King, but publicly recalled, *ib.*; (1675) his character of Sir William Petty, 376-7; his *Discourse of Earth and Vegetation* (1675), 378 and *n.*; Lord Berkeley confides his estates and property to, 386, 387; (1676), iii. 1; the Queen entertained at Sayes Court, ii. 390; copy of *Marmora Oxoniensia Arundeliana* presented to him by the University, *ib.*; serious consequences of a fall to him, 395; (1677) becomes a trustee for Lord Mordaunt, iii. 1; (1678) his friendship for Mrs. Godolphin, 20, 21; acts as Trustee and Executor for Lady Mordaunt, 32, 41, 47; treats for marriage of his son with daughter of Sir John Stonehouse, 42 and *n.*, 43, 44; (1679) letter to Dr. Beale about his *Actaria and Elysium Britannicum*, 376; (1680) last conversation with Lord Ossory, 49, and grief at his death, 51; reflections on his 60th birthday, 58, 59; consulted by Sir Stephen Fox about Chelsea Hospital, 71; Earl of Essex vindicates himself from an injurious report, 73; attacked with ague, and settles his affairs, 79; seized with a fainting fit, and declines to stand the election for President of Royal Society, 88, 89; disposes of his East India adventure, *ib.*; (1683) his account of Sir Richard Browne, 90-93; communicates to Dr. Plot a list of his works, 375; plants the walks at Sayes Court, 95; declines a lucrative employment from conscientious motives, 112; attends the King on a visit to the Duchesse of Portsmouth, 113; takes a house in Villiers Street, 116; visits Lord Danby in the Tower, 118; (1684) consulted by Dr. Tenison about erecting a Public Library, 123, 124; his *Account of the Winter of 1683-4* published in *Phil. Trans.*, 125 and *n.*; consulted about building over Berkeley Gardens, 127; his account of illness and death of Charles II., 137-42; (1685) assists in proclaiming James II., 144, 145; his affliction on the death of his daughter Mary, 149, 152; *Mundus Muliebris* (1690), referred to, 151 *n.*, 152 and *n.*; account of Duke of Monmouth and his rebellion, 167-72; death of his daughter Elizabeth, 173;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

415

melancholy reflections on the deaths of his daughters, *ib.*; nominated a Commissioner of Privy Seal, 174; appointed, 195; transactions as Commissioner, *ib.*, 196, 198, 200, 201, 203, 208, 214; James II.'s gracious reception of, *ib.*, 175; accompanies Mr. Pepys to Portsmouth to attend on James II., 175, 179, 180; papers proving Charles II. to be a Roman Catholic, 181-4; portrait painted by Kneller, 185 and *n.*; appointed Commissioner of Sewers, 192; (1686) takes the Test, 199; his law-suit, *ib.*, 206, 219, 221; Sir Gilbert Gerrard proposes to marry his son to Mr. Evelyn's daughter Susanna, 199; refuses the Privy Seal for printing Missals, etc., 200, 204, and declines attendance, 201; attends James II. on his birthday, 210; (1687) reflections on King James's attempt to introduce Popery, 214; Commissioners for Privy Seal dismissed, 216; granted £6000 by James II. in discharge of debt due to Sir R. Browne, 221, 224; particulars relating to his law-suit, 221; which was terminated by the favour of James II., 222, 224; appointed a Governor of St. Thomas's Hospital, 225; (1688) writes a religious treatise, 227 and *n.*; petitions to be allowed charges as a Commissioner of Sick and Wounded, 228, 231; his letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 241 and *n.*; his account of landing of Prince of Orange and flight of James II., 244-9; (1689) Archbishop Sancroft thanks him for his letter, 250; his examination of the extraordinary talents of Dr. Clench's son, 251-3; remarks on Queen Mary II., 256; conversations with Archbishop Sancroft and Bishop Lloyd, 261, 263; his portrait painted by Kneller, 266 and *n.*; prayer on his birthday (1689), 268, 269; (1690) conversation with Mr. Pepys on the Navy, 272-4; dines with Sir G. Mackenzie, against whom he had written his *Essay on Public Employment*, 275; conversation with Dr. Lloyd, 276-8; becomes one of the bail for Lord Clarendon, 280; declines appointment as President of Royal Society, 282; encourages Dr. Hans Sloane to write a History of Jamaica, 284 and *n.*; (1692) at the funeral of Mr. Boyle, 290; a trustee

for the Boyle Lecture, 292 and *n.*; his opinion of Dr. Bentley's Boyle Lecture, 294; Mr. Draper's marriage with his daughter Susanna, 301; declines Presidentship of Royal Society, 305; (1694) his translation of M. de la Quintinye's *Complete Gardener* (1693), 375, 382; Duke of Norfolk's kindness to the Evelyn family, 307; goes with his family to live with his brother at Wotton, 309; his *Essay on Medals* referred to, i. 16 *n.*, iii. 333 and *n.*, 376, 382; conversation with Marquis of Normanby about Charles II., 313, 314; Treasurer of Greenwich Hospital, 314; account of the death of Queen Mary, 315; furnishes the additions to Surrey in Camden's *Britannia* (1695), 316; one of a Committee to survey Greenwich House, etc., 317; intimacy with Dr. Tenison, 318; interests himself about the Royal Library at St. James's, 321, 333; (1696) settles the Boyle Lecture in perpetuity, 326; lets Sayes Court to Admiral Benbow, 327; first stone of Greenwich Hospital laid by him and Sir Christopher Wren, 329; (1698) goes with the Surrey Address of congratulation for peace to King William III., 332; his *Numismata*, 333 and *n.*; Sayes Court let to Peter the Great, 334; damage done by him, 336 and *n.*; (1699) affliction for the loss of his son, 338; resides in Dover Street, London, 341; regret for his brother Richard's death, 342; (1700) his *Acetaria* referred to, 344 and *n.*; illness, 351; settles at Wotton, *ib.*; prayer on completing his 80th year, 353; concern for the illness of his grandson, *ib.*; (1701) his statement of accounts relating to Greenwich Hospital, 355 and *n.*, 360; subscribes towards rebuilding Oakwood Chapel, at Wotton, 358; holds his courts in Surrey, 359; (1702) his Tables of Veins and Arteries ordered by the Royal Society to be engraved, 359; elected a member of the Society for the Propagation of Gospel in Foreign Parts, 361; pious examination of himself on completing his 82nd year, *ib.*; (1703) resigns the Treasurership of Greenwich Hospital to his son-in-law, Draper, 366; account of his Treasurership, 355, 366; reflections on his 83rd year, 366; losses through the great storm of 1703, 367; (1704)

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

416

GENERAL INDEX

reflections on beginning his 84th year, 369; interview with Duke of Marlborough, *ib.*; (1705) conversation with Dr. Dickinson about the Philosopher's Elixir, 370; 85 years of age, 372; his sickness and death, 372; Christmas hospitality to his neighbours, ii. 220, 294, 367, iii. 333; epitaph, *ib.*, xvii, lxiv; Pepys' references to Evelyn, xlv; his pious reflections at the New Year and on his birthday, *see* at the close of each year and 31st October; list of his unpublished Treatises, iii. 378, 380; his published Works, 375, 380; etchings by, iii. 383 and *n.*; his character, *Introduction*, xvii, lxvi-lxix; his writings, lxix-lxxii; facsimile of a letter of, iii. 55; his *Fop-Dictionary* cited, 114 *n.*

See Pedigree, i. lxxiii

His *Diary*, a partial transcription of it at Wotton, *Preface*, xiii and *n.*; first issued in 1818, vii; edited by William Bray, *ib.*; dedication, *ib.*; MS. saved from destruction by accidental exhibition to Upcott, viii; reviewed by Southey, *ib.*; later editions, *ib.*, ix; Forster's edition, ix-xii; "Memoirs" rather than a "Diary," xii-xiii; notes in the present and previous editions, xiii-xv; the Illustrations, xv

See Introduction, xvii-lxxiii

Evelyn, John Standsfield (second son of John), birth, ii. 68; death, 70

Evelyn, John (third son of John), account of him, iii. 338 *n.*; birth, ii. 100; presented to the Queen-Mother, 155; alluded to, 189, 190, 264, 396; entered of Oxford University, 267; admitted of Middle Temple, 344; publishes a translation of Rapinus *Hortorum*, 354; instructed by the Bishop of Chichester, 356; a Younger Brother of the Trinity House, 357; goes with Lord Berkeley into France, 385, 387 and *n.*; return, 391; gift of a prayer-book to, iii. 12; marriage, 42, 43; sent into Devon by Lords of the Treasury, 226; Commissioner of Irish Revenue, 294, 297 and *n.*; returns from Ireland, 326; in ill health, 332; death and burial, 338 and *n.*, 339

Evelyn, John (grandson of John), account of, iii. 80 *n.*; birth, iii. 80; at Eton, 296; entered of Oxford, 338; attacked with small-pox, 353; Commissioner of Prizes, 357; treaty for marriage, *ib.*,

358 and *n.*; quits College, 359; Treasurer of Stamp Duties, 367

Evelyn, John (son of George and nephew of John), marriage, iii. 44 and *n.*, 66; funeral, 285

Evelyn, John, of Nutfield, M.P., his death, iii. 362 and *n.*

Evelyn, John (1817), *Preface*, vii

Evelyn, Sir Joseph, ii. 11

Evelyn, Martha (daughter-in-law of John), account of her, iii. 43; thrown out of her coach, 227

Evelyn, Martha Maria (grand-daughter of John), birth, iii. 102; death, 108

Evelyn, Mary (daughter of Sir Richard Browne and wife of John Evelyn), marriage with, ii. 2; references to, 271, 286 *n.*, 329 *n.*, 343 *n.*, iii. 11, 40, 359 *n.*; portrait, ii. 50 and *n.*, 59; Princess Henrietta thanks her for a copy of the *Character of England*, 156; Charles II.'s condescension and promise to, 161; presents a copy of a miniature by Oliver to Charles II., 169; visit to Duchess of Newcastle, 271 and *n.*; entertains the Queen at Sayes Court, 390; her views on the duties of women, *Introduction*, lxv; character of her by Dr. Bohun, *Introduction*, lxv; her reference to her husband in her will, *Introduction*, xxxiii

Evelyn, Mary (daughter of John), ii. 368, iii. 29, 79, 169; birth, ii. 236 and *n.*; death, iii. 149; her piety and accomplishments, 137, 149-54, 156; monument and epitaph, 155 *n.*

Evelyn, Mary, Lady Wyche (niece of John, and daughter of George), John Evelyn presents her with a piece of plate at her christening, ii. 6; marriage, iii. 295 and *n.* *See Wyche*

Evelyn, Mary (niece of John, and daughter of Richard), marriage of, ii. 308; death of, iii. 228

Evelyn, Richard (father of John), his marriage and family, i. 1; his person and character, 1, 2; fined for declining knighthood, 2 and *n.*; High Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, 2, 10; sickness and death, 21; epitaph, *ib.*

Evelyn, Richard, of Woodcote (brother of John), birth, i. 1 and *n.*; chamber-fellow with his brother John at Oxford, 19; alluded to, 6, ii. 4 and *n.*, 100, 193, 291, 292 *n.*, 303; marriage, ii. 6; his house called Baynards, 121 and

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

417

- n.*; afflicted with the stone, 296, 304; his death and funeral, 304, 305
- Evelyn, Richard (son of John), birth, ii. 62, and christening, 63; death, 127; his remarkable early talents and piety, *ib.* and *n.*; iii. 253, his death-bed alluded to, ii. 129; Dr. Jeremy Taylor's letter on the death of, 397
- Evelyn, Richard (another son of John), death and burial, ii. 209
- Evelyn, Richard (grandson of Evelyn), birth, iii. 66; death, 71
- Evelyn, Rose (cousin of Evelyn), i. 5 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Susanna (daughter of Evelyn), birth, ii. 296 and *n.*; marriage, iii. 199, 300 and *n.*, 301; character and accomplishments, 301, 359 *n.* See Draper
- Evelyn, Sir Thomas, i. 5 and *n.*
- Evelyn, William, of St. Clere (son of George of Nutfield), assumes the name of Glanville, iii. 360 *n.*; his issue, *ib.*
- Evelyn, William (cousin of Evelyn), his house near Cliveden, iii. 36 and *n.*
- Evelyn, Mr. William John, the present owner of Wotton House, i. 4 *n.*, *Preface*, ix
- Evening Lover, The*, a play, ii. 288 and *n.*
- Everard, Mrs., a chemist, ii. 28
- Eversfield, Mr., of Sussex, his daughter, iii. 44, 66, 343
- Evertzen, Captain, taken prisoner, ii. 227 and *n.*; his liberty restored by Charles II. on account of his father's services, 228
- Evil, touching for the, ii. 148 and *n.*, iii. 125, 246
- Evreux, noticed, i. 96
- Exchange, at Amsterdam, i. 36; at Paris, 74; merchants' walk at Genoa, 133; at Venice, 288
- Exchange, the Royal, the King's statue at, thrown down (1649), ii. 12; destroyed in Great Fire of 1666, 257; new building, 366; Proclamation of James II. at, iii. 144
- Exchequer, shut up (1672), ii. 340 and *n.*, 360 and *n.*; Tallies at a discount (1696), iii. 330 and *n.*, 331
- Excise, etc., continuance of, iii. 147 and *n.*; duties let to farm by James II., *ib.*; Scots grant them for ever, 161
- Executions (*see* Question) at Rome, i. 267; at Venice, 303; in Switzerland, 348; in England, ii. 55, 62
- Exeter, Earl of, garden at Burghley, iii. 116
- Exeter Chapel and House, London, ii. 126
- Exeter College, Oxford, comedy performed at (1637), i. 16
- Exhalation, account of fiery (1694), iii. 307
- Exomologetis*, by Dean Cressy, ii. 205 *n.*
- Experiment*, a ship with two bottoms, ii. 220, 376
- Exton, Dr., Judge of the Admiralty, ii. 205
- Eye of a Dutch boy, phenomenon in, iii. 356
- Eyre, Mr. Justice, a subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Faber, engraver, iii. 116 *n.*
- Fabricius, Jerome, physician, i. 151 and *n.*
- Fagg, Mr., ii. 405, 406
- Fairfax, Lord, ii. 90 *n.*, iii. 9
- Fairfax, Major, iii. 9; character of, *ib.*
- Fairs, three proclaimed, ii. 96 *n.*
- Falkland, Lord (Treasurer of the Navy), iii. 97, 129, 153, 156; death, and account of, 310
- Falkland, Lady, iii. 153
- Falmouth, Charles Berkeley, Earl of, ii. 174 and *n.*
- Familjar Letters*, cited. See Howell
- "Family of Love," address to James II. from the (1687), iii. 224 and *n.*
- Fane, Mrs., Pepys's housekeeper, iii. 279 and *n.*
- Fanelli, statues in copper by, ii. 188
- Fans, from China, ii. 210
- Fanshawe, Lady Anne, her *Memoirs* cited, ii. 45 *n.*
- Fanshawe, Sir Richard, allusions to, ii. 51 and *n.*, 99, 164, 190 and *n.*
- Fardingales, ii. 186
- Farnese Palace at Rome, account of, i. 154-5 and *n.*, 213
- Farnese, Cardinal Alessandro, i. 269
- Farnese, Alexander, Duke of Parma, statue of, i. 213 and *n.*
- Farnesina, at Rome, i. 201, 241
- Farringdon, Mr., funeral of, ii. 278
- Farringdon, town of, ii. 80
- Fasts, notices of, ii. 8, 38, 114 and *n.*, 131, 140, 141, 143, 153, 182, 226 and *n.*, 233, 236, 247, 261, iii. 66, 265, 276, 281, 286, 295, 297, 311, 367
- Fauconberg, Thomas Belasyse, Viscount, iii. 11 and *n.*, 97
- Faustina, Temple of, i. 157 and *n.*

VOL. III

2 E

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- Faversham, iii. 247, 248 *n.*
 Fay, Governor of Portsmouth, ii. 142
 Fearne, Dr., ii. 141
 Feasts, the Lord Mayor's (1679), iii. 39, 40; Mr. Denzil Onslow's, 70; a Dutch feast, 88
 Felix, St., burial-place, i. 248
 Felkin's *History of Machine-wrought Hosiery, etc., Manufactures* (1867), cited, ii. 168 *n.*
 Fell, Dr. John, Bishop of Oxford, ii. 169, 216, 300, 301 and *n.*, 390; sermon in blank verse, 225; death of, iii. 208; account of, 169 *n.*
 Felton, Sir John, iii. 4
 Fenwick, Mr., and his wife, cause between, iii. 364 and *n.*
 Fenwick, a Jesuit, executed, iii. 30 *n.*
 Fenwick, Sir John, taken, iii. 327 and *n.*; executed, 332
 Ferdinand, Duke, public works, and statue, at Leghorn, i. 138 and *n.*
 Ferdinand I., Grand Duke of Florence, chapel of, i. 276
 Ferdinand of Spain, Governor of Flanders (1633-41), i. 56 and *n.*
 Ferguson, Robert, the "Plotter," iii. 101 and *n.*, 104, 168, 169
 Fera, Duke of, i. 328
 Fernor, Sir William, afterwards Baron Leominster, iii. 30 and *n.*, 68, 293 and *n.*; some Arundelian statues purchased by, now at Oxford, iii. 233 and *n.*
 Ferrara, notice of, i. 285
 Ferrari, Dr. Francisco Bernardino, i. 325 and *n.*, 328
 Ferrers, Baron, tenure of, at Oakham, ii. 87, 88 and *n.*
 Fête Dieu, at Tours, i. 112
 Feversham, Lewis de Duras, Earl of, ii. 385 *n.*, iii. 134, 139, 167, 176; taken prisoner by Prince of Orange, 248
 Fiamingo, sculpture, etc., by, i. 169, 184, 267, ii. 26
 Fiat, Mons., ii. 76
 Field, Dr., Bishop of Oxford, i. 7
 Fielding, Sir John, i. 9 *n.*
 Fielding, Lady Mary, her marriage, iii. 222 *n.*
 Fiennes, Dr., sermon by, iii. 132
 Fiennes, Celia, her *Diary* cited, ii. 74 *n.*, 75 *n.*, 79 *n.*, 86 *n.*, 87 *n.*, 92 *n.*, 93 *n.*, 113 *n.*, iii. 4 *n.*
 Fiesole, Giovanni di, painting by, i. 253
 Fifth-Monarchy-Men, sermon against, ii. 122 and *n.*; insurrection of, 157
 Filmer, Sir E., iii. 118
 Finale, notice of the shore of, i. 128
 Finch, Sir John, Lord Keeper, in Holland (1641), i. 29 and *n.*, 35; allusions to, ii. 324
 Finch, Heneage, afterwards Lord Chancellor, and Earl of Nottingham, ii. 218 and *n.*, iii. 64
 Finch, Heneage (son of Lord Chancellor), afterwards Earl of Aylesford, iii. 30, 199 and *n.*, 219; James II.'s speech to the Council on his accession, taken down in writing by, 142 *n.*; purchases Albury, 225; Burley-on-the-Hill bought by the family of, ii. 88 *n.*
 Finch, Mr., Warden of All Souls', iii. 197 *n.*
 Fioravanti, a painter in Rome, i. 267, ii. 27
 Fiorenzuola, i. 279
 Fire-eater, performances of a, ii. 352 and *n.*, iii. 120
 Fire-works, at Rome (1644), i. 196-7, 261; on the Thames (1684), iii. 131 and *n.*; London (1688), 236; (1697), 332; in St. James's Square (1695), 321
 Fire-worshippers, in Persia, iii. 53
 Firmin, Mr. Thomas, account of, iii. 268 and *n.*, 329 *n.*
 Fish, horn of one presented to Royal Society, ii. 209-10 and *n.*
 Fishmongers' Hall, ii. 220 and *n.*, iii. 50
 Fish-ponds, various references to, i. 236 *n.*, 265, 346, iii. 4, 93, 180, 377
 Fitzgerald, Lady Catherine, iii. 129
 Fitz-Harding, Lord, death of, ii. 361
 Fitzmaurice-Kelly, Mr. J., *Life of Cervantes* cited, i. 294 and *n.*
 Fitzpatrick, Colonel, iii. 221
 Flagellants at Rome, i. 258
 Flamel, Nicholas, the alchemist, i. 100 and *n.*
 Flamerin, Mons., iii. 130
 Flamsteed, Dr. John, astronomer, ii. 394 and *n.*, iii. 48, 107, 128, 329
 Fleet, engagement with the Dutch (1665), ii. 227; victory over the Dutch at Sole Bay (1665), 229; Charles II. visits fleet at the Nore, 231; fight with the Dutch in the Downs (June 1666), 244, 245; mangled state of the, 246; defeat of the Dutch off North Foreland (1666), 249 and *n.*; ships burned by Dutch at Chatham (1667), 273 and *n.*; encounter with Dutch fleet off Gravesend, 277; English and French united fleets (1672), 345; victory at Sole Bay (1672), 346-9; poor state of, in 1683, iii. 106; (1689), 266; defeated by French in Bantry

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

419

- Bay, 265 ; need for fast frigates, 273 ; cannot meet the French fleet, 289 ; battle of La Hogue, 295 and *n.* ; Admiral and officers disagree, 297 and *n.* ; prevents embarkation of French troops (1696), 323 *n.*
- Fleetwood, Dr. James, Bishop of Worcester, sermon by, ii. 389
- Fleming, Sir Daniel, *Introduction*, lxii *n.*
- Fletcher, Sir George, *Introduction*, lxii *n.*
- Floors of rooms, red plaster, etc., used for, i. 131 and *n.*
- Florence, account of city of, i. 139 ; bridges, 139 ; goldsmiths' shops, 139 and *n.* ; palaces of Strozzi and Pitti, 140 ; church of Santo Spirito, 141 ; Palazzo Vecchio, 141, 274 ; Hanging Tower, 141 ; the Duke's Repository of Curiosities, 141 ; church of the Annunziata, 144, 273 ; Duke's Cavallerizza and Menagerie, 145 ; Poggio Imperiale, 272 ; collections of Prince Leopold and Signor Gaddi, Academy de la Crusca, 275 ; church of St. Laurence, 276 ; arsenal, artists, etc., 277
- Florival, Mons., of Geneva, iii. 339
- Fog, remarkable (1670), ii. 317 ; (1676), 396 ; (1699), 344 ; (1684), iii. 121
- Fondaco dei Tedeschi, at Venice, i. 288
- Fondi, i. 220
- Fons Felix, Rome, i. 168
- Fontaine, Mrs., ii. 111
- Fontainebleau, palace and gardens, i. 88-90 and *n.*
- Fontana, Annibal, carving by, i. 326
- Fontana, Domenico-Maria, architect, works of, i. 171, 173, 179 and *n.*, 189, 190, 210, 247, 251
- Fontana, Lavinia, painting by, i. 212 and *n.*, 243 and *n.*
- Fontana delle Terme, at Rome, i. 168
- Fontana di Specchio, i. 264
- Fonts, remarkable, i. 44, 46 and *n.*, 137
- Fop-Dictionary* (1690), Evelyn's, cited, iii. 114 *n.*
- Forbes, Mr., iii. 116
- Force, Duchess de la, iii. 268
- Forçats pour la Foi* (1866), M. Athanase Coquerel, iii. 189 *n.*
- Forests, notices of, i. 88, 104, 108 and *n.*, ii. 197
- Formello, Donato de, painting by, i. 207. *n.*
- Formia (Formiæ), i. 220
- Forneron, M. Henri, *Louise de Kéroualle*, cited, ii. 320 *n.*, 331 *n.*
- Forreine Travell, Instructions for* (1642), Howell, cited, i. 33 *n.*, 74 *n.*, 100 *n.*, 103 *n.*
- Forster, Sir H., house at Aldermaston, ii. 73
- Forster, John, cited, ii. 89 *n.* ; his edition of the *Diary, Preface*, ix-xiv
- Fortifications, continental, i. 30, 31, 52, 58, 64, 65, 94, 115, 117, 122, 124, 126, 134, 145, 147, 150, 223, 303, 322, 323, 330, 334, 347 ; English, ii. 83, 91, iii. 175, 179
- Fortuna Virilis, Temple of, Rome, i. 242
- Forum Boarium at Rome, i. 161 ;
- Forum Julij, i. 126
- Forum Romanum, Rome, i. 193, 196
- Forum Trajanum, i. 253
- Forum Vulcani, i. 232
- Foscari all' Arena, Palace of, i. 308
- Fossa Nuova, monastery at, i. 218
- Fotherbee, Sir John, i. 35
- Foubert, Mons., iii. 72 ; his academy, *ib. n.*, 87, 133, 134
- Fouchris, Johannes de, i. 152
- Fountains. *See* Waterworks
- Fowler, Dr. Edward, Bishop of Gloucester, iii. 284 *n.*
- Fowler, Sir Thomas, his aviary, ii. 71
- Fox, Sir Stephen, ii. 249 and *n.* ; a Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, iii. 43, 214 ; account of him, ii. 249 *n.*, iii. 55 ; his daughter, 68, 69, 237 ; proposed purchase of Chelsea College, 71 ; directed by the King to draw up Regulations, etc., for Chelsea Hospital, 78, 83 ; his great interest with bankers, 76 ; his house at Chiswick, 87, 88 and *n.*, 96 ; allusions to him, 30, 36, 39, 76, 86, 88 *n.*, 96, 114, 120, 130, 156, 175, 244 ; grand dinner given by, 188 ; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*
- Fox, Jane, proposal for marriage of, iii. 68
- Fox, Lady, iii. 87, 88 *n.*
- Fox's Journal*, Mr. P. L. Parker (1903), cited, ii. 114 *n.*
- Foy, Dr., iii. 337
- Fraizer, Dr. Sir Alexander, ii. 201 and *n.*, 246
- Frampton, Dr. Robert, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester, ii. 339 and *n.* ; sermons by, 353, iii. 200 ; deprived, 284 *n.*
- Franc, Mons. le, notice of, ii. 110 ; ordained of the Church of England, 111
- France, Evelyn's travels in, i. 63-126 ; paved roads in, 103 ; centre of, 117 ; peace made with (1649), ii. 11 ; persecution of Protestants (1683), iii. 98 ; (1685), 165, 189-91, 192 ; (1686), 198, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207, 210 ; (1687), 225, 228, 229, 231, 263, 270,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

420

GENERAL INDEX

- 276, 338; Europe in arms against, 267; famine in (1692), 300. *See* French Ambassador, French Court, etc.
- France, North-Western*, Hare (1895), cited, i. 95 *n.*
- France, South-Eastern*, Hare (1890), cited, i. 123 *n.*
- France, The State of* (Evelyn), references to, i. 25 *n.*, 97 *n.*, 111 *n.*, 120 *n.*, iii. 381, *Introduction*, xxxii, xxxviii
- France, Travels in* (1698), Dr. M. Lister, cited, i. 85 *n.*, 100 *n.*
- Francesco, Signor, a master of the harpsichord, ii. 373, iii. 79
- Francis I., King of France, tomb of, i. 66; his palace called Madrid, 85 and *n.*; his regard for Leonardo da Vinci, 328; portrait of, ii. 9
- Francis de Paolo, St., i. 113, 250
- Francis, Robert, iii. 167 *n.*
- Franciscan Monastery at Siena, i. 151
- Franco, John Baptist, manufacturer of firearms, i. 323
- Frascati, description of, i. 262
- Fraser, Mr., books purchased by, iii. 105
- Frate, Il, paintings by, i. 274
- Freart, Roland, treatise of, translated by Evelyn, iii. 382
- Frederic, Elector Palatine, i. 6 *n.*
- Frederick, Sir John, his pageant, etc., when Lord Mayor, ii. 176 and *n.*
- Freeman, Sir Ralph, of Betchworth, ii. 197 and *n.*
- French, Dr., ii. 75 and *n.*, 206
- French Ambassador's encounter with Spanish Ambassador in London (1661), ii. 173, 411-17, iii. 381
- French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II.*, M. Jusserand's, mentioned, ii. 175 *n.*, 412 *n.*, 414 *n.*, 417 *n.*
- French capture Luxemburg, effect of, iii. 127; besiege Genoa, *ib.*
- French Church in the Savoy, ii. 305
- French Court, audience of British Ambassador, ii. 19, 42; masque at, 35; visit of Grandees from the, 321
- French fleet, masters at sea (1689), iii. 266; (1690), 279; Benbow's fight with, in West Indies (1702), 363; defeated at La Hogue, 295 and *n.*
- French Gardener and English Vineyard* (1658), iii. 375, 381, *Introduction*, xxxix and *n.*; published, ii. 137 and *n.*
- French invasion feared (1692), iii. 294, 295; defeated (1696), 323, 324
- French, landing of, at Teignmouth, iii. 279 and *n.*
- French language, pure quality of, at Blois, i. 109 and *n.*; at Bourges, 117
- French refugees at Greenwich, church service for (1687), iii. 220, 223, 224
- French, Robina, *née* Cromwell, ii. 108 and *n.*
- Frene, M., of Paris, his collection, i. 87
- Frescoes at Fontainebleau, i. 89 and *n.*
- Friend, Sir John, executed (1696), iii. 324; absolved by non-juring ministers, 325 and *n.*
- Frier, Mr., schoolmaster, i. 6
- Fries, Hans, lute-maker, i. 284
- Frigates, peculiar advantages of, iii. 273; the first one built in England, 272 and *n.*
- Frobisher, Sir Martin, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Frogall, Sir Philip Warwick's house at, ii. 384
- Fromantil, curious clock by, ii. 154 and *n.*, 168
- Frost, remarkable (1658), ii. 131; (1681), iii. 67; (1683-4), 119, 131; (1684-5), 135; (1688-9), 249; (1694-5), 314; (1695), 319; (1696-7), 331, 332; (1698), 335
- Frost Fair on Thames (1684), iii. 120 and *n.*, 121, 122
- Frowde, Mr., clerk to Mr. Locke, ii. 353 and *n.*
- Fuel, scarcity, etc., of, ii. 275; trials of new, 276
- Fuentes, Marquis de la, pass granted by, i. 316
- Fulgentine Monks, at Rome, i. 245
- Fulgosi, Rodolphus, tomb of, i. 300
- Fulham, Dr., sermon by, iii. 333 and *n.*
- Fuller, Isaac, paintings by, ii. 216 and *n.*, 217
- Fumifugium* (1661), by Evelyn, cited, i. 129 *n.*, ii. 255 and *n.*; publication of, 172 and *n.*, 173, iii. 376, 381
- Funeral*, Steele's play (1701), cited, iii. 81 *n.*
- Gaddi, Signor, of Florence, collection of, i. 275
- Gaeta, city of, i. 220
- Gaetano. *See* Pulsone
- Gaillon, palace of the Archbishop of Rouen, i. 92 and *n.*
- Gale, Dr. Thomas, Master of St. Paul's School, iii. 89 and *n.*, 316, 320
- Galicano, Prince of, at Rome, i. 260
- Gallant, The Wild*, by Dryden, ii. 201 and *n.*
- Galleries in the Vatican, i. 208
- Galley-slaves, at Marseilles, i. 124-5; at Leghorn, 138
- Galloway, Thomas Sydeserrf, Bishop of (1658), ii. 44 *n.*; ordination by, 25

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

421

- Galloway, Lord (1659), ii. 138
- Gallus Castratus*, a pamphlet, *Introduction*, xl
- Galway, Henry de Ruvigny, Earl of (1701), iii. 209 *n.*, 357 and *n.*
- Gambo, Castle of, taken by the French, iii. 307
- Gaming, at Leghorn, i. 138; at Venice, 314; at Court of Charles II., ii. 181, 285, iii. 136
- Garden, The* (Cowley), quoted, *Introduction*, xxxix *n.*, lxxvi *n.*
- Gardens, in Four Books* (1673), a translation by John Evelyn, jun., ii. 354 and *n.*
- Gardens: *Abroad*—at the Prince's Court at the Hague, i. 34; at Leyden, 42; Bois-le-Duc, 46; Prince's Court at Brussels, 55; Jardin Royal, Paris, 77; of the Tuileries, 79-80; of the Archbishop of Paris at St. Cloud, 81; of Cardinal Richelieu at Rueil, 82 and *n.*; ditto at Palais Cardinal, Paris, 102, ii. 20, 42; of Count de Liancourt, i. 85; at St. Germain, 84; Fontainebleau, 90; of M. Essling at Paris, 91; at Caen, 96; Luxembourg Palace, 98 and *n.*; M. Morime's, at Paris, 101, ii. 36; at Blois, i. 108 and *n.*; Du Plessis, 112 and *n.*; Chevereux, 113; Richelieu, 116; St. Pietro d'Arena, 129 and *n.*; of the Palace of Negros, Genoa, 131; of Prince Doria at Genoa, 131-2; of the Marquess Spinola, 133; at Pisa, 137; at the Palace of Pitti, Florence, 140; Palazzo de Medicis, Rome, 164; Prince Ludovisi's, 165; Villa Borghese, 176, 260; Cardinal Borghese's, at Rome, 199; at Monte Cavallo, 168, 200; of Sallust, 169; Vatican, 210; Horti Mathæi, 244; of Justinian, 251, 256; Cardinal Bentivoglio's, 254; Frascati (Cardinal Aldobrandini's), 262; Mondragone, 263; Palace d'Este, at Tivoli, 264; Garden of Simples, Siena, 270; at Pratolino, 278; Padua, 307; Mantua, *ib.*; Count Ulmarini's, Vicenza, 320 and *n.*; Count Giusti's, at Verona, 322; Geneva, 350; of President Maison at Paris, ii. 17; Royal Gardens, Paris, 42. *In England*—at Hatfield, i. 62; Theobalds, *ib.*; Wotton, *ib.*, ii. 54 and *n.*; Mr. Barrill's, 4; at Sayes Court, 65 and *n.*, iii. 95 and *n.*, 121, 382. *Introduction*, xxxvi and *n.*; Lady Brook's, at Hackney, ii. 71; Mr. Tomb's, *ib.*; Spring and Mulberry Gardens, *ib.* and *n.*; Physic Garden at Oxford, 79 and *n.*, 217; Earl of Pembroke's, at Wilton, 82; Orangery, etc., at Beddington, ii. 135, iii. 352; at Audley-End, ii. 97; Deepdene, Dorking, 102 and *n.*, 315; at New Hall, 115; Medical Garden, Westminster, 133; New Spring Garden, Lambeth, 171 and *n.*; Lord Bristol's, at Wimbledon, 184; Hampton Court, 188, iii. 267; Mr. Pett's, at Chatham, ii. 204; of the Earl of Norwich, Epping Forest, 303; at Syon House, 232; at Albury, 281 and *n.*, 315, iii. 225; Lord Arlington's, at Euston, ii. 332, iii. 5; at Berkeley House, London, ii. 351, iii. 128; at Althorp, ii. 382; Enfield, 391 and *n.*; at Belsize House, Hampstead, 392; Sir Thomas Bond's, at Peckham, 392, iii. 72; at Roehampton, 1; Lord Lauderdale's, at Ham House, 18 and *n.*; Sir Henry Capel's, at Kew, 19, 115, 230; Countess of Bristol's, at Chelsea, 27; at Cashibury, 46; at Fulham Palace, 72; at Chiswick, 87, 88 *n.*; Mr. Bohun's, at Lee, 109; at Burghley House, 116; Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea, 173; Lady Clarendon's, at Swallowfield, 185-6; St. James's, 209; Sir William Temple's, at Sheen, 230; Lord Northampton's, 237; at Brompton Park, 308, 358; Kensington, 325; Turnham Green, 370; Evelyn's plan for a Royal Garden, 378
- Gardner, Mrs., ii. 31; marriage of, 46
- Garmus, Mr., Hamburg Resident in England, his entertainment, ii. 170 and *n.*
- Garro, arrest of Evelyn by, i. 113-14
- Garter, Order of the, celebration of St. George's Day (1667), ii. 269; Mr. Ashmole's *Institutions, etc., of the*, iii. 15 and *n.*
- Gascoigne, Sir Bernard, ii. 310 and *n.*, 336, iii. 13
- Gassendi, Pierre, translation of his *Vita Peireiskii* (edit. 1657), ii. 120 and *n.*
- Gassion, —, soldier, monument for, at Charenton, ii. 19
- Gaston of Orleans, cited, i. 94 *n.*
- Gattamelata, statue, etc., of, at Padua, i. 300 and *n.*
- Gatteridge, Captain, iii. 329 *n.*
- Gauden, Sir Denis, iii. 35 and *n.*, 297
- Gauden, Dr. John, iii. 35 *n.*
- Gaunt, John of, i. 57 and *n.*; Hospital of, ii. 87
- Gaurus, Mount, i. 234
- Gawdie, Sir John, account of, iii. 3 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

422

GENERAL INDEX

- Geere, Sir R., present to St. James's Church, Piccadilly, iii. 132
- Geneva, account of, i. 347; booksellers, the Town House, *ib.*; sports in the Campus Martius, 348; religion, 349; exercises in Mars' Field, *ib.*; Church of St. Peter, *ib.*; College, 350
- Gennaro, natural stoves at, i. 231
- Gennep, siege of, i. 27 and *n.*, 29
- Genoa (1644), account of, i. 129-34; Palace of Hieronymo del Negros, 130-131; of the Prince Doria, 131-2; armoury, 133; Strada Nova, churches, *ib.*; the Mole and Walls, 134 and *n.*; dress of the inhabitants, 134 and *n.*; besieged by the French, iii. 127
- Genova, *Palazzi di* (Rubens), i. 130 and *n.*
- Gens d'armes of Paris, muster of, i. 103
- Gentileschi (Orazio Lomi), painting by, i. 246
- Gentleman's Magazine* quoted, i. 20 *n.*, 239 *n.*, ii. 46 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 176 *n.*, iii. 365 *n.*
- Genuine Remains* (1759), Butler's, cited, ii. 81 *n.*
- George, Prince of Denmark, ii. 196, iii. 106, 107
- Georgia, etc., women of, iii. 53
- Georgione (Giorgio Barbarelli), painting by, ii. 132
- Gerard, Charles, Lord, account of, ii. 38 and *n.*, 201; referred to, 268
- Gerards, Balthasar, i. 33 *n.*
- Germain, Lord, ii. 17
- Germaine, Sir John, iii. 348
- Germans at Orleans University, i. 105-6 and *n.*
- Germany, revolution in (1623), i. 6; method of perfuming rooms in, ii. 106
- Gerrard, Lady, ii. 6, 53, 67, 69, 71
- Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, iii. 199
- Ghent, account of, i. 57
- Ghetto, at Rome, i. 204; at Venice, 316
- Giant rock at Pratolino, i. 279 and *n.*
- Gibbons, Christopher, musician, ii. 79 and *n.*
- Gibbons, Grinling, carver, discovered by Evelyn, and introduced to the King, etc., ii. 317 and *n.*, 319, 320; carvings, etc., by, iii. 14, 36, 37, 45, 48, 86, 97, 132 and *n.*, 213
- Gibbs, Dr. James Alban, account of, i. 154 and *n.*, 215
- Gibson, Dr. Edmund, Bishop of London, communication to, by Evelyn, for Camden's *Britannia*, iii. 316 and *n.*
- Gifford, Captain, misfortune of, iii. 319
- Gilbert, lapidary of Venice, i. 318
- Gilbert, Dr. William, portrait of, ii. 194
- Gildron, collection of paintings, ii. 11
- Ginkell, Godart van, iii. 288 *n.*
- Giolo, the painted Prince, iii. 336 and *n.*
- Giotto (Ambrogio), mosaic by, i. 186
- Giovanni, Signor, of Florence, i. 277
- Giovio, Paulus. *See* Jovius
- Girandolas, revolving fireworks, iii. 131 and *n.*
- Giuseppe, Cavaliero. *See* Arpino
- Giusti, Count of Verona, his Villa, i. 322
- Gladiators, celebrated statues of, i. 173 and *n.*, 200 and *n.*, 213
- Glanville, William (brother-in-law of Evelyn), ii. 4, 66, iii. 285 and *n.*; his death and burial in the sea, 360; descendants, *ib.* *n.*
- Glanville, Jane (Evelyn's sister). *See* Evelyn
- Glanville, William (nephew of Evelyn), ii. 80, iii. 303
- Glanville, Sir John (Speaker), ii. 66, 80 and *n.*
- Glanville, William (son of Speaker), ii. 66
- Glass colouring, remarks relative to, iii. 82; ale glass, a yard long, 145 and *n.*
- Glass manufacture, i. 308, ii. 358, 395 and *n.*
- Gloucester*, wreck of the (1682), iii. 83 *n.*
- Gloucester, Henry Stuart, Duke of, ii. 316; death of, 152 and *n.*
- Gloucester, Duke of, son of Princess Anne, iii. 351 and *n.*
- Gloucester Cathedral, ii. 84; Castle, 85
- Gloves, custom of presenting, i. 353 and *n.*
- Glow-worms, flying (*Lucciole*), i. 284
- Godbid, William, iii. 342 *n.*
- Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry, murder of (1678), iii. 24, 25 and *n.*, 34, 166 *n.*
- Godfrey, Sir Edmund Berry, Who killed* (1905), by Mr. Alfred Marks, cited, iii. 25 *n.*
- Godolphin, Francis (son of Lord), birth, iii. 165, 173; marriage of, 336 and *n.*, 363; alluded to, 173
- Godolphin, Dr. Henry, iii. 37 and *n.*, 235, 325; sermon by, 124
- Godolphin, Sidney, afterwards Lord Godolphin, his marriage, ii. 379 and *n.*; Evelyn builds him a house, 395; Master of the Robes, iii. 15; a Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, 29, 32, 129, 214; created Baron Godolphin, 129; made Chamberlain to Queen Mary (1685), 147; his infant son, 165, 173; his house, Cranborne Lodge, in Windsor Park, 211 and *n.*, 296; a Commissioner to the Prince of Orange, 246; subscription to Greenwich Hos-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

423

- pital, 329 and *n.*; retires from the Treasury, 331; his return to it, 282, 354; Lord Treasurer, 361, 367; offers Evelyn the Treasurership of Greenwich Hospital, 314; a Commissioner for the Hospital, 317; alluded to, ii. 386 and *n.*, 395, 396, iii. 1, 20, 21, 22 and *n.*, 24, 31, 37, 156, 159, 222, 302, 303, 369
- Godolphin, Mrs. Margaret, wife of the preceding (formerly Miss Blagge), *Introduction*, lv-lvii; her marriage, ii. 379; allusions to her, 387 and *n.*, 390, 395, 396, iii. 11; birth of her son, 20; her charities, 15; her death, *ib.*; character, etc., 21; funeral, 22; papers, etc., 23; life of, prepared by Evelyn, 380 and *n.*, 383, *Introduction*, lviii *n.*
- Godolphin, Sir William, iii. 20 and *n.*, 22, 26, 130, 156, 165, 235
- Godolphin, Cornwall, iii. 22
- Godstone, Surrey, descent of the Evelyns from, *Pedigree*; Sir John Evelyn's house at, ii. 133 and *n.*; monument of Sir John Evelyn at, iii. 10 and *n.*
- Godwin, William, his *Lives of Edward and John Phillips*, ii. 207
- Goffe, Colonel, ii. 126
- Goffe, Dr. Stephen, a Romish priest, i. 30 and *n.*; Evelyn's conversation with, respecting Cressy's Answer to Pierce, ii. 205 and *n.*
- Gold, ductility of, iii. 111
- Golden Grove, The*, by Dr. Jeremy Taylor, ii. 104 *n.*
- Golden Square, Tabernacle near, iii. 300 and *n.*, 305
- Golding, Captain, killed in engagement with the Dutch, ii. 227 *n.*
- Goldsmith, Oliver, *Deserted Village* cited, i. 150 *n.*
- Goldsmiths' Company, funds seized by Charles II., ii. 340 *n.*
- Gollancz, Prof., reprint of Evelyn's *Life of Margaret Godolphin*, *Introduction*, lviii *n.*
- Gondolas of Venice, description of, i. 287; gift of one to Charles II., ii. 187
- Gondomar, Count, Spanish Ambassador (1624), i. 6 and *n.*
- Good Friday, ceremonies at Rome, i. 258
- Goode, Dr., minister of St. Martin's, iii. 306
- Goodman, Dr., sermon of, iii. 130
- Goodrick, Sir Henry, a subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Goose, unnatural one, ii. 70
- Gorcum, or Gorinchem, town of, i. 32 and *n.*
- Gore, Mrs., married George Evelyn, junior, iii. 343
- Gorges, Sir Arthur, his house at Chelsea, ii. 184 and *n.*
- Gorges, Mr., ii. 327
- Goring, Col. George, i. 30 and *n.*, 44, 61
- Goring House, ii. 226 and *n.*, 295 and *n.*, 307, 357; burned, 371
- Gospel, ancient copy of St. John's, i. 141
- Gospel in Foreign Parts, Society for Propagation of, iii. 361 and *n.*
- Gosse, Mr. Edmund, *Seventeenth Century Studies*, ii. 286 *n.*
- Gostling, John, his fine bass voice, iii. 137 and *n.*
- Gotefredi, Signor, collection of medals, i. 262
- Goujon, Jean, i. 101 *n.*
- Goupy, L., engraver, iii. 79 *n.*
- Gouttières, near Colombière, caves so called, i. 113
- Governè, Madame de, iii. 207
- Governor of Havannah*, capture of, iii. 304
- Grafton, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of (natural son of Charles II.), marriage of, ii. 350 and *n.*; re-marriage, iii. 38; alluded to, 39 and *n.*, 86, 173; duel fought by, 199; death, 116 *n.*, 279 and *n.*, 281; birth of his son, 116; alluded to, 201
- Grafton, Charles, Duke of (son of above), iii. 116 and *n.*
- Grafton, Duchess of (daughter of Lord Arlington), marriage, ii. 350 and *n.*, iii. 38; character and notices of, 38; allusions to, 5 and *n.*, 8, 36, 109, 114, 303 and *n.*; appeal to the House of Lords, 305; birth of her son, 116
- Graham, Colonel James, in love with Mrs. Dorothy Howard, ii. 382 and *n.*, iii. 11; married, ii. 383 and *n.*; Mrs. Graham, iii. 11, 175; their house at Bagshot, etc., 175, 185 and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 393
- Graham, Mr., absconded, iii. 283; in the Fleet, 324
- Grammont, Philibert, Comte de, ii. 322 and *n.*; his *Memoirs* cited, iii. 8 *n.*
- Granada, Conquest or Siege of*, a play by Dryden, ii. 319 and *n.*
- Grand Signor, letters of, to the Popes, i. 329
- Grange, Prince de la, at Lincoln's Inn (1662), ii. 180
- Grantham, notice of the town, ii. 92 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

424

GENERAL INDEX

- Graunt, John, his remarks on the Bills of Mortality, ii. 378 and *n.*
- Graves, Robert, his print of Rose, gardener to Charles II., ii. 171
- Gray's Inn, ii. 171; Douthwaite's *Gray's Inn*, 180 *n.*
- Gray's *Works* (Gosse), cited, i. 67 *n.*
- Greatorex, Ralph, mathematical-instrument maker, ii. 111 and *n.*
- Grebner, Ezekiel, his *Visions and Prophecies concerning England*, etc., ii. 95
- Greek Church, at Rome, i. 256; sign of Cross in, 267; schismatic Greeks at Venice, 304
- Greenborow (Robert Greenbury?), painting by, ii. 217 and *n.*
- Greene, Anne, restored after hanging, ii. 374
- Green's *Spleen*, quoted, *Introduction*, xxxvi *n.*
- Greenwich, Italian glass-house at, ii. 358; Ferry, 115; French refugees at, iii. 220, 223, 224
- Greenwich, palace at, possessed by the rebels, ii. 6, 55 and *n.*; design of building a new Palace at, 176, 184
- Greenwich Hospital, commission for endowing, etc., and proceedings in relation to it, iii. 317, 318, 320, 325; new commission, 366; Evelyn offered the Treasurership, 314; agreement with workmen, 326, 327; first stone laid, 329; subscriptions, *ib.*; want of money for (in 1696), 330 and *n.*; hall and chapel of, 336; lottery for, 340; Evelyn's accounts as Treasurer, 355 and *n.*, 360, 361; Mr. Draper becomes Treasurer, 366; seamen first received there, 371; subscribers to, 329, 330; view of, 237
- Greenwich Park, elms planted in, ii. 209; Observatory built, 394, iii. 48, 128
- Gregory XIII., Pope, Cardinal Hugo Buoncompagno, palace built by, i. 168 and *n.*; chapel, 183; his hall in the Vatican, 205
- Gregory XIV., Pope, Cardinal Nicolo Sfrondati, bridge built by, i. 151
- Gregory, Mr. Justice, a subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Gregory, St., statue of, at Rome, i. 192 and *n.*
- Grenades, ii. 208 and *n.*, 272
- Grenadiers, introduction of (1678), iii. 14; (1683), 118
- Grenville, Bernard, house at Ab's Court, ii. 365 and *n.*
- Grenville, Sir Bevil, ii. 162 *n.*
- Grenville, Sir John, afterwards Earl of Bath, ii. 162 and *n.*
- Gresham, Sir Thomas, statue of, preserved in the Fire of London, ii. 258; noticed, i. 37, ii. 191, 193
- Gresham College, meetings of Royal Society at, ii. 157 and *n.*, 159, 366 (*see* Royal Society); inquiry into revenues of, 189; trial of a new fuel at, 276; view of, 157
- Greville, Sir F., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Grew, Dr. Nehemiah, iii. 12 and *n.*
- Grew's *Catalogue of Rarities belonging to the Royal Society* (1681), ii. 210 *n.*
- Grey, Forde, Lord, proclamation against, iii. 101 and *n.*; defeated with the Duke of Monmouth, and taken, 167; condemned and pardoned, 192; heavily fined, 214
- Grey, Lady Jane, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Grey, Mr. (son of Lord Grey), ii. 324
- Griffith, Captain, ii. 50 and *n.*
- Griffith, Lord, his Chapel (1693), iii. 302
- Griffith, Prince, ii. 24
- Griffith, Sir John, ii. 236
- Grimaldi family, i. 127
- Grimaldi, Giovanni Francesco (Il Bolognese), i. 247
- Grimani Palace, Venice, i. 303
- Grindal, Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, monument of, iii. 352
- Grograms (*Gros-grain*), manufacture of, i. 111 and *n.*, ii. 56
- Groomsbridge (Kent), house and chapel, ii. 61 and *n.*, 369
- Groot, de (or Grotius), Hugo, his escape from Fort Loevestein, i. 32 and *n.*
- Groot, de, Mons. (son of Hugo), i. 315
- Grotto del Cane, Naples, i. 230-31 and *n.*
- Grotto di Natura, i. 265
- Guarda-Damas, office of, ii. 187 and *n.*
- Guarini, John Baptist, portrait of, i. 246 and *n.*
- Guercino, Giovanni Francisco Barbiero, called, painting by, i. 282
- Guesclin, Bertrand du, his sepulchre, i. 66
- Guicciardini, Francisco, portrait, ii. 396 and *n.*
- Guido. *See* Reni
- Guildford, Surrey, Red Lion Inn and Hospital at, ii. 68 and *n.*
- Guildford, Elizabeth, Countess of, ii. 155 and *n.*
- Guildford, Francis North, Lord, ii. 344 and *n.*; funeral and character of his wife, iii. 344-5
- Guildhall, London, paintings in, ii. 195, 360 and *n.*; Lord Mayor's feast in (1664), 218

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

425

- Guillotine, in Naples, Venice, and France, i. 267, 303 and *n.*
- Guinea, Gamboo Castle taken by the French, iii. 307
- Guiscard, attempts to stab Robert Harley, iii. 354 *n.*
- Guise, Duke of, ii. 321
- Guitar, skilful Italian player on the, ii. 180
- Gundolph, Bishop of Rochester, iii. 375
- Gunman, Captain, ii. 388; account of him, iii. 157
- Gunning, Dr. Peter, Bishop of Ely, sermons by, and allusions to, ii. 125 and *n.*, 126, 130, 141, 142, 354 and *n.*, 356, 388; character, etc., of, 354 and *n.*; opinion on the Test, iii. 26; death, 131
- Gunpowder Plot, iii. 25 and *n.*; bonfires forbidden (1685), 191
- Guns, first use of, i. 133. *See* Cannon
- Gunson, Treasurer of the Navy, iii. 92
- Gustavus Adolphus II., King of Sweden, iii. 58, 264
- Gutenberg, or Gensfleisch, John, inventor of printing, i. 43 and *n.*
- Guzman, Don Gaspar de Teves y, Spanish Ambassador at Venice, i. 316
- Gwyn, Nell, ii. 263 *n.*, 269 *n.*, 286 *n.*, 321 and *n.*, iii. 77, 140; said to go to Mass, 197
- Haarlem, church, etc., at, i. 40 and *n.*; perspective of, ii. 108
- Haberdashers' Company, Lord Mayor's pageant in 1664, ii. 218 *n.*
- Hacker, Col. Francis, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Hacket, Dr. John, Bishop of Lichfield, sermon by, ii. 135 and *n.*
- Hackney, Lady Brooke's garden at, ii. 71
- Haddock, Sir Richard, lottery prize won by, iii. 304
- Hadrian IV., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Hague, The, Queen of Bohemia's Court at, i. 29; Hof, or Prince's Court at, 34; Hof van Hounsler's Dyck, 44
- Hale, Sir Matthew, Chief Justice, ii. 325 and *n.*
- Hales, Edward, of Chilston (Evelyn's cousin), ii. 243 and *n.*
- Hales, Sir Edward, ii. 102 and *n.*, 105, iii. 203; Governor of Dover Castle, iii. 201 and *n.*; Lieutenant of the Tower, 235, 247 *n.*; arrested, 249, 266 *n.*
- Hales, Mr., iii. 31
- Halford, Sir Henry, College of Physicians opened by, iii. 94 *n.*
- Halifax, Sir George Savile, Marquis of, ii. 289, 328, 393 and *n.*, iii. 147, 207, 243, 246, 258, 271 and *n.*; death of, iii. 316
- Hall, patent of King's Printer refused to, iii. 200
- Hall, Dr. George, sermon by, ii. 135 and *n.*, 300
- Hall, Dr. Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, translated to Norwich, ii. 135, iii. 92 and *n.*
- Halls, notices of various, i. 34, 54, 75, 304, 319, iii. 96, 174
- Ham House, Petersham, Duke of Lauderdale's house, iii. 18 and *n.*
- Ham House, Weybridge, belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, iii. 16 and *n.*, 226
- Ham House, its History and Treasures* (Mrs. C. Roundell), cited, i. 294 *n.*, iii. 19 *n.*
- Hamburg, siege of, iii. 210; relieved, *ib.*
- Hamet, the Morocco Ambassador (1682), iii. 75 *n.*
- Hamilton, James, first Duke, trial (1649), ii. 8 and *n.*; execution, 10 and *n.*; treachery of, ii. 47 and *n.*
- Hamilton, General Richard, captured at Battle of the Boyne, iii. 278 and *n.*
- Hamilton, Lady and George, her husband, ii. 387
- Hamilton, Rev. Mr., ii. 44 *n.*
- Hamilton, William, imprisoned, iii. 356 *n.*
- Hamilton, William Douglas, Duke (1660), ii. 150 and *n.*; (1682), iii. 88; (1688), 243; marriage of his son, 227, 237
- Hamlet, Prince of Denmark*, performed, ii. 178 and *n.*; cited, i. 295 *n.*
- Hammond, Dr. Henry, ii. 76, iii. 149 and *n.*
- Hampden, John (1680), iii. 61 and *n.*; (1689), 254; (1693), 304; committed to the Tower, 101; released, 118; tried and fined, 122
- Hampshire*, frigate, ii. 244
- Hampshire, Guide to* (1904), Black, cited, iii. 179 *n.*
- Hampstead, Lord Wotton's house at, ii. 392
- Hampton Court, Charles I. at, ii. 3 and *n.*, 186; gardens, ii. 188, iii. 267; Court held there (1665), ii. 232; (1666), 240; (1681), iii. 69; addresses presented to James II. at (1687), 223, 224; Palace at, ii. 187 and *n.*, 188, iii. 267 *n.*; view of, ii. 187
- Handbook to Browning's Works* (Orr) cited, i. 173 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

426

GENERAL INDEX

- Hanging, woman restored to life after, ii. 374
- Hanging tower, at Pisa, i. 136, 270; at Florence, 141; at Bologna, 280
- Hanmer, Sir Thomas, ii. 120 and *n.*; portrait of, iii. 135 and *n.*
- Hannibal, headpiece of, i. 143
- Hanover, Duke of, excluded from the British throne (1689), iii. 267
- Hanover, Sophia, Electress of, i. 29 *n.*
- Harbord, Sir Charles, ii. 170; his son's death, 346
- Harbord, William, Ambassador to Turkey, iii. 298 and *n.*
- Harcourt, Count d', Grand Ecuyer de France, ii. 41
- Harcourt, Prince, i. 127
- Harcourt, Sir Simon, iii. 357
- Hardwick Hall, plaster floor at, i. 131 *n.*
- Hare, Augustus, *North-Western France*, cited, i. 95 *n.*; *South-Eastern France*, cited, i. 123 *n.*; *Walks in Rome*, cited, i. 168 *n.*, 174 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 243 *n.*
- Harlakenton, Mr., ii. 105
- Harley, Col. Edward, iii. 23 *n.*
- Harley, Robert, Earl of Oxford, Speaker of House of Commons, iii. 354; account of, *ib.*, *n.*
- Harlington, village of, iii. 8 and *n.*
- Harman, Captain, ii. 244
- Harpichord, new form of, ii. 213
- Harrison, Henry, executed, iii. 251 *n.*
- Harrison, Sir John, house near Hertford, i. 62 and *n.*
- Hartlib, Samuel, visited by Evelyn, ii. 106; notice of, *ib.*, *n.*
- Hartlip, Kent, war prisoners at, ii. 343
- Harvey, Dr., statue of, ii. 194; anniversary oration, 213, iii. 87; portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Harvey, Mr., of Combe, iii. 370 and *n.*
- Harvey, Sir Daniel, ii. 245
- Harwich*, a ship, lost, iii. 289
- Hasted, Edward, his *History of Kent* cited, ii. 61 *n.*
- Hatfield, palace at, i. 61 and *n.*
- Hatton, Christopher, Lord, ii. 13 *n.*, 17, 23, 31, 120, 171; house of, at Kirby, ii. 93
- Hatton, Lady, ii. 13 and *n.*, 126
- Hatton, Serjeant Richard (Evelyn's cousin), i. 60 and *n.*, ii. 3
- Hatton Garden, built over, ii. 139 and *n.*; exhibition in, 365 and *n.*
- Hausse, M. de, his library, etc., i. 87
- Havannah, Governor of, his misfortunes, ii. 118 and *n.*
- Havre de Grâce, citadel, etc., of, i. 94 and *n.*; bombarded, iii. 311 and *n.*
- Hawkins, Sir J., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Hawley, Lord, ii. 336
- Hayes, Sir James, ii. 350
- Haymarket, paving of (1662), ii. 190
- Haywood, Sir William, ii. 337, iii. 192
- Headache, cure for, ii. 11
- Headly, Thomas, Evelyn's servant, ii. 71
- Hearth Tax, abolition of, iii. 259 and *n.*
- Heath, Captain, iii. 329 *n.*
- Heath, Mr. and Mrs., ii. 50, 88, 285
- Heath's *Chronicle*, ii. 411
- Heaviside, Mr., ii. 159 *n.*
- Hebert, Evelyn's valet, robs him, ii. 1
- Hebrew manuscript, i. 209
- Hedges, Sir Charles, iii. 354
- Heinsius, Daniel, notice of, i. 41 and *n.*; library, iii. 105
- Helena, St., statue of, i. 184; monument, 192; chapel, 255
- Helmstley, Yorks, Duke of Buckingham's estate, iii. 328 and *n.*
- Henchman, Dr. Humphrey, Bishop of London, ii. 141 and *n.*, 149, 250
- Hengist, the Saxon, mound built by, i. 41
- Henrietta, Princess (daughter of Charles I.), ii. 31 and *n.*, 306 *n.*; condescension to Mrs. Evelyn, 156
- Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., her reception at Tours, i. 114 and *n.*; resides at Bourbon l'Archambault, 118 and *n.*; averse to marriage of Duke of York, ii. 152; arrives in England, 154 and *n.*; returns to France, 157 and *n.*; visits Evelyn, 191; compliments him, *ib.*, 219; alluded to, ii. 184, 189 and *n.*, 193, 197; portrait, i. 115
- Henrietta Maria, Life of* (Miss I. A. Taylor), cited, i. 118 *n.*
- Henry*, a ship, ii. 244
- Henry, Prince of Wales, son of James I., his palace at Charlton, ii. 56
- Henry III. of England, iii. 375
- Henry IV., King of France, statues of, i. 70, 89, 192; crowns, etc., of, 67; alluded to, 44 and *n.*; book of drawings belonging to, ii. 26
- Henry VII., Emperor, i. 149
- Henry VII., King of England, picture of, at Whitehall, ii. 108; referred to, 114; "office" of, at Whitehall, iii. 54
- Henry VIII., King of England, his Book against Luther, i. 209 and *n.*; portrait of, ii. 9; an "office" of, ii. 78; chimney-piece belonging to, 103; referred to, ii. 93, 103, 114
- Henry IV. 2.*, cited, i. 32 *n.*
- Henry the Eighth, Life and Raigne of King* (1694), cited, i. 65 *n.*
- Henshaw, Thomas, travels with Evelyn,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

427

- i. 135 and *n.*, 242, 254, 260, 266, 309, 310, 313; allusions to after his return, ii. 7, 14, 67, 110, 117, 133, 151, 171, 393, iii. 48; recommended for an embassy by Evelyn, ii. 147, and as French Secretary to the King, 172; his *History of Salt-Petre*, 171; return from Denmark, 385; etchings dedicated to by Evelyn, iii. 383; a letter to, cited, *Introduction*, xxxi
- Heralds' College, part of the Arundel Library presented to, iii. 19
- Herbal*, Miller's (1722), cited, iii. 79 *n.*
- Herbert, Admiral, defeated by the French in Bantry Bay, iii. 265 and *n.* See Torrington, Earl of
- Herbert, Lord, son of Earl of Pembroke, ii. 70, 225
- Herbert, Lady, ii. 21, 31
- Herbert, Lord Edward, of Cherbury, i. 65 and *n.*, ii. 52; his *Life* cited, *Introduction*, xxv *n.*
- Herbert, Mr., iii. 80 and *n.*, 286
- Herbert, Sir Edward, afterwards Lord Keeper, ii. 21
- Herbert, Sir Edward, iii. 199 and *n.*; Lord Chief Justice, bold speech of, iii. 207; a Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Affairs, 209; his house at Oatlands, 226 and *n.*; attainted, etc., *ib. n.*
- Herbert, George, his *Country Parson* cited, *Introduction*, xxv *n.*
- Herbert, Sir Henry, ii. 52 and *n.*, 223 and *n.*
- Herbert's *Antiquities of the Inns of Court*, etc., ii. 180 *n.*
- Hercules, i. 232, 234, 242, 307; temple of, at Milan, 327
- Hercules in Lydia*, an opera, i. 298
- Hereford, Viscount, his house at Ipswich, iii. 4 and *n.*
- Hermit of the Colosseum at Rome, i. 176
- Hertfordshire, remarkable robbery in, iii. 298
- Hervey, John, ii. 108 and *n.*, iii. 20
- Hervey, Mr., of Betchworth, iii. 359 and *n.*
- Heusden, town and fort of, i. 46
- Hevelius, or Hevelke, John, i. 50 and *n.*
- Hewer, Mr. William, house at Clapham, iii. 297, 364; account of him, *ib. n.*
- Hewit, Dr. John, ii. 68 and *n.*, 131; executed, 132
- Hewson, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Heylyn, Dr. Peter, odours of Paris, i. 71 *n.*; sermon by, ii. 161 and *n.*
- Heynes, Thomasine, iii. 10
- Hickes, Sir William, house and family at Rookwood, ii. 139
- Hicks's Hall (Sessions House), iii. 103 and *n.*
- Hieroglyphics, stone with, communicated by Evelyn to Kircher, i. 309
- Higgins, Sir Thomas, his daughter, iii. 212
- High Church Party, expression used (1705), iii. 371
- Higham, Rev. Mr., i. 5, 21, iii. 2; sermons by, ii. 68, 98; death, iii. 126
- Highgate, refugees from Great Fire of London resort to, ii. 258
- Highland Dragoons (1694), iii. 307; two Dutchmen killed by one of them, *ib.*
- Hilcus, Sydrach, contrives decoy in St. James's Park, ii. 226 *n.*
- Hill, Abraham, F.R.S., iii. 80 and *n.*, 89
- Hill, Birkbeck, note to Johnson's *Poets* cited, iii. 197 *n.*, 205 *n.*
- Hillyard, Henry, ii. 9, 47 and *n.*, 67 and *n.*, 98, iii. 203, 286
- Hippodrome at Rome, i. 243
- Hispaniola, treasure from, iii. 222 and *n.*
- Historia Piscium*, Ray (1686), iii. 200 *n.*
- Historical MSS. Commission, Reports of, cited, *Introduction*, lxii *n.*, iii. 197 *n.*, 334 *n.*
- History of England* (Macaulay), cited, ii. 148 *n.*, 185 *n.*
- History of His Own Time*, Burnet (1724), cited, see notes on pp. ii. 18, 247, 286, 354, 359, 360, iii. 103, 128, 138, 201, 204, 206, 243, 244, 248, 260, 265, 356
- History of the Rebellion*, Clarendon's, cited, ii. 3 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 132 *n.*, iii. 369 and *n.*
- Hoare, Richard, an excellent penman, ii. 14 and *n.*, iii. 383 and *n.*; strange sickness of, ii. 66
- Hobbes, John, visited by Evelyn, ii. 39 and *n.*, 107; book against his *Leviathan*, 65; alluded to, iii. 28
- Hobbs, Dr., i. 14
- Hobbson, Mr., a merchant of Venice, i. 315
- Hobson, the Cambridge carrier, ii. 96 and *n.*
- Hof van Hounsler's Dyck, account of, i. 44
- Holbein, Hans, portraits etc., by, ii. 9, 71, 102, 155, iii. 4, 18 and *n.*, 55, 115, 218, 325
- Holden, Dr. Richard, Vicar of Deptford, ii. 355 and *n.*, 389, iii. 209; character of, ii. 355; sermon by, *ib.*
- Holden, Dr., a Sorbonne Divine, ii. 20
- Holder, Dr., iii. 125
- Holland, Evelyn's travels in, i. 27-59;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- visit to, recommended by Evelyn, 25 *n.*; East India Company of, ii. 118; Peace proclaimed, 279 and *n.*; complaint against Evelyn's Preface to his History of the Dutch War, 370; effect of capture of Luxemburg by the French (1684), iii. 127; Embassy to congratulate William and Mary, 265
- Holland, Henry Rich, first Earl of, execution of, ii. 10 and *n.*
- Holland, Sir John, ii. 261
- Hollandia Illustrata* (or *Batavia Illustrata* of Peter Schryver), referred to, i. 31 and *n.*
- Hollar, Wenceslaus, notice of, i. 24 and *n.*; engravings by, i. 23, ii. 147 *n.*, 253, 260 *n.*
- Holles, Denzil, Lord, creation of, etc., ii. 162; account of, *ib. n.*
- Holloway, Sir Richard, Justice of the King's Bench, iii. 234 and *n.*, 235, 263 *n.*
- Holmby House, ruins of, ii. 383 and *n.*; given to Louis Duras, Earl of Feversham, 385
- Holmes, Sir Robert, ii. 296 and *n.*, 339, 340, 352, 368, iii. 180
- Holt, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, iii. 329 *n.*
- Holy Cross Day* (Browning), cited, i. 203 *n.*
- Holy Thursday, ceremonies on, at Rome, i. 257
- Holy Wells, near Malvern, ii. 85
- Holyhead, earthquake at, iii. 281
- Homer, ancient edition of, iii. 339
- Hondius, or de Hondt, William, of Amsterdam, i. 39, 40 and *n.*
- Honfleur, in Normandy, notice of, i. 95
- Honiton, iii. 246
- Honson Grange, Staffordshire, sale of, iii. 146
- Honywood, Captain-Lieutenant, i. 30
- Hooke, Dr. Robert, ii. 208 and *n.*, 233; built Montagu House, 391 and *n.*, iii. 38, 115; Bedlam Hospital, iii. 14 *n.*
- Hooker, William, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Hooper, Dr. George, Bishop of Bath and Wells, sermon by, iii. 72 and *n.*
- Hope, Lord Henry Pelham Clinton, his seat called Deepdene, ii. 102
- Hôpital de la Charité, Paris, i. 77 and *n.*
- Hopkins, Williams, engraving by, ii. 195 *n.*
- Hopton, Sir Arthur, ii. 12 and *n.*, iii. 176 *n.*
- Horace, cited, i. 236 and *n.*, ii. 194 *n.*, iii. 98 and *n.*
- Horace*, Mrs. Philip's tragedy, ii. 285 and *n.*, 294
- Horace, Imitations of* (Pope), cited, i. 109 *n.*, iii. 328 *n.*
- Horatii and Curiatii, tomb of, i. 240
- Horneck, Dr. Anthony, character of, iii. 93 and *n.*; sermon by his son, 344
- Horninghold, Leicestershire, ii. 87 and *n.*, 93
- Horns, at Hampton Court, ii. 188
- Horseheath, Lord Allington's house at, ii. 310 and *n.*
- Horses, Evelyn's manège horse, i. 63 and *n.*; the "great" or war-horse, *Introduction*, xxv and *n.*; fine statues of, i. 144, 167; fatal accident to rider at Milan, 332; racing of Barbary, at Rome, 256; St. Mark's, Venice, 290 and *n.*; wooden, 212 and *n.*; horse baited to death, ii. 278; Newmarket races, 330; Isabella barb, 41 and *n.*; Turkish or Asian brought over (1684), iii. 132, 133; exhibition of horsemanship, 77, 134; notices of, i. 145, 223, 225, 323, 339, ii. 311
- Horsley, East and West, ii. 67 and *n.*, 134
- Horti Mathæi, Rome, i. 244
- Horticulture, Spanish, ii. 292
- Hortorum*, Rapinus, translated by Evelyn's son, ii. 354 and *n.*
- Hortus siccus*, or *hyematis*, i. 307 and *n.*, *Introduction*, xlviiii
- Hosiery and Lace Manufactures, History of the Machine-wrought*, Felkin (1867), cited, ii. 168
- Hoskins, Sir John, iii. 52; President of Royal Society, *ib.*, *n.*, iii. 89 and *n.*
- Hospice des Quinze-Vingts, Paris, i. 77 and *n.*
- Hospitals, various notices of, abroad, i. 77 and *n.*, 148 and *n.*, 202, 215, 242, 246, 251, 252, 315, 326, 350, ii. 22; in England, ii. 68, 87
- Hôtel Dieu, Paris, i. 77 and *n.*
- Hotham, Sir John, commander of Hull, ii. 91
- Houblon, Mr., merchant, iii. 27 and *n.*, 181; his house in Epping Forest, iii. 93
- Houblon, Sir John, iii. 27 *n.*, 329 *n.*
- Hough, Dr. John, Bishop of Worcester, iii. 282 and *n.*
- Houllies, a species of fuel, ii. 275, 276
- Hounslow Heath, camp on (1678), iii. 14; (1686), 205 and *n.*, 206; (1687), 222 and *n.*; (1688), 235; (1689), 259

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

429

- House-boats, i. 53
- Household, Comptroller of the, public dinners at Court, ii. 205
- Household, Royal, purveyors of the, regulated, iii. 91 and *n.*
- How, John, complained of Bishop Burnet's book (1693), iii. 300
- How, Mr., made a Baron, iii. 356
- Howard, Anne, wife of Sir G. Sylvius, ii. 297 and *n.*, iii. 11 and *n.*
- Howard, Bernard, ii. 190, iii. 136
- Howard, Charles, ii. 190, 211; house at Dorking, ii. 102 and *n.*, 212, 315
- Howard, Craven, law-suit against his mother, ii. 383; account of him, *ib.* and *n.*
- Howard, Dorothy, ii. 358, iii. 11; married to Col. Graham, ii. 382 and *n.*
- Howard, Earls of Berkshire, mansion of, ii. 266 *n.*
- Howard, Edward, ii. 190
- Howard, Lord George (son of sixth Duke of Norfolk), iii. 16 *n.*
- Howard, Henry, Lord, grandson of the Earl of Arundel (afterwards sixth Duke of Norfolk), at Padua, i. 312 and *n.*, 318, ii. 139, 140; villa at Albury, pictures, etc., ii. 102, 281 and *n.*; dukedom restored, 189; compounds a debt of his grandfather's, *ib.*; permits the Royal Society to meet at Arundel House, 267; gives them the Arundelian Library, *ib.* and *n.*, 295; presents the Arundelian Marbles to Oxford University, i. 307 *n.*, ii. 281; thanked by the University, 282, 283; created Lord on his embassy to Morocco, 283 and *n.*, 296; conversation with Evelyn regarding marriage of his son, his own connection with Mrs. Bickerton, his house at Norwich, etc., 333; alluded to, 189, 190, 272, 290, 295, 316, 351, iii. 12 and *n.* See Norfolk
- Howard, Henry (son of the preceding, afterwards seventh Duke of Norfolk), ii. 190. See Norfolk
- Howard, Mrs. (widow of William, fourth son of first Earl of Berkshire), and her daughters, ii. 297 and *n.*, 380, iii. 11; law-suit against, by her son, ii. 383 and *n.*
- Howard, Philip (afterwards Cardinal), i. 317 and *n.*, ii. 190 and *n.*, 306
- Howard, Sir Robert (son of the Earl of Berkshire), play by, ii. 197, 208 *n.*; alluded to, 263 and *n.*, 296; impeached Sir Wm. Penn, 287 and *n.*; "an universal pretender," iii. 96, 147 and *n.*; his house at Ashted, 126 and *n.*
- Howard, Mr. Thomas (son of Sir Robert), iii. 285; death, 356
- Howard, Lord Thomas (son of Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk), ii. 190, iii. 17, 60 and *n.*; children alluded to, iii. 348
- Howard, of Escrick, Lord, concerned in the Rye House Plot and betrays his associates, iii. 101 and *n.*, 102; Algernon Sidney executed on his evidence, 117
- Howell, James, cited, i. 33 *n.*, 62 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 72 *n.*, 74 *n.*, 100 *n.*, 103 *n.*, 284 *n.*, *Introduction*, xxv
- Huddleston, Father, present at death of Charles II., iii. 139, 140 *n.*
- Hudibras*, cited, ii. 14 *n.*
- Hughes, Margaret, mistress of Charles II., ii. 263 *n.*
- Huguenots, persecution of, in France, iii. 189-91, 192; brief in England for relieving, 201, 202; book exposing the persecution burnt, 190 *n.*, 204 and *n.*; released and driven out of France, 228; remorse and massacre of those who had conformed to the Romish faith, 229; service for, at Greenwich church, 220
- Hull, town of, noticed, ii. 91; declares for Prince of Orange, iii. 246
- Humber, the, noticed, ii. 91
- Hume, Colonel, iii. 360 *n.*
- Humorists, academy of, at Rome, i. 245 and *n.*
- Hungary, Turkish successes in, iii. 106
- Hungerford, Edward, of Cadenham, ii. 73, 83, 87 *n.*
- Hungerford, town of, ii. 75 and *n.*
- Hunter, Dr. A., editor of Evelyn's *Sylva*, iii. 382
- Huntercombe, descent of Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii
- Huntingdon, custom at, ii. 94
- Huntingdon, Theophilus Hastings, Earl and Countess of, ii. 308 and *n.*, 328
- Huntingtower, Lord, iii. 3
- Hurcott (manor of Worcester), ii. 5, 6
- Hurt, Mr., purchases Warley Magna (1655), ii. 105
- Huss, John, medal of his martyrdom, iii. 132
- Hussey, Mr., his attachment to Evelyn's daughter, and death, iii. 169 and *n.*
- Hussey, Mr., marries daughter of George Evelyn, iii. 314 and *n.*
- Hussey, Peter, of Sutton, ii. 315 and *n.*; his attention to husbandry, iii. 71

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

430

GENERAL INDEX

- Hutcheson, Lady, ii. 309
Hutchinson, Memoirs of Colonel, cited, Introduction, xxxiv
 Huygens, or Huyghens, Constantine. *See* Zulichem
 Hyde, Anne, married to James, Duke of York, alluded to, ii. 152, 156, 184; death, 366 *n.*
 Hyde, Dr. Thomas, ii. 299 and *n.*
 Hyde, Dr., ii. 215
 Hyde, Sir Edward (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), ii. 15 and *n.*, 36; portrait, 191. *See* Clarendon
 Hyde, Lawrence. *See* Rochester, Earl of
 Hyde, Mr., iii. 37, 83 *n.*
 Hyde, Sir Henry, ii. 216
 Hyde, Lady Frances, ii. 358
 Hyde, Lady Harrietta, ii. 249
 Hyde Park, toll at (1653), ii. 66 and *n.*; coach-race in (1658), 131; referred to (1660), 147; (1661), 167; (1667), 271; review in (1663), 203; (1679), iii. 31; (1686), iii. 201; display of horsemanship by Morocco Ambassador (1682), 77
- Ice, blue and transparent, ii. 393
Icon Animarum (1614), notice of, ii. 63 and *n.*
 Il Ponte, notice of, i. 279
Imitations of Horace (Pope), cited, i. 109 *n.*
 Imperati, Ferdinando, his collection, i. 225
Impostors, History of the Three late (1669), by Evelyn, ii. 290 *n.*, 294 and *n.*, iii. 376, 382
 Impresses (devices), i. 169, 276 and *n.*
 Incense, use of, iii. 125
 Inchiquin, first Earl of, ii. 32 and *n.*
 Inchiquin, second Earl of, Governor of Tangiers, iii. 49 and *n.*
 India, curiosities from, iii. 17
 Indian Ambassadors (1682), account of, iii. 84 *n.*, 85
Indian Queen, a play, ii. 208 and *n.*
 Indulgence, Declaration of (1672), ii. 341 and *n.*; (1687), iii. 220 and *n.*; (1689), 265 and *n.*
 Infirmary for sick and wounded, Evelyn's plan for, ii. 241
 Inglis, or English, Hester, beautiful writing of, ii. 77 and *n.*
 Ingoldsby, Sir —, house at York, ii. 91
 Inks for copying, ii. 106
 Innocent X., John Baptista Pamphili, Pope, his election, i. 149; procession to St. John di Laterano, 148 and *n.*
- Inns of Court, etc., Antiquities of the*, Herbert (1804), ii. 180 *n.*
 Inquisition, references to the, i. 202, 324, 332
 Inscrptions, odd, i. 153
 Ipswich, account of, ii. 114, iii. 3, 4
 Ireland, nomination of bishops for, ii. 150; remarks respecting its natural history, 177; map of, by Sir Wm. Petty, 376; capture of Drogheda (1649), 18; Lord Clarendon appointed Lord-Lieutenant, iii. 174, 181; forces sent to (1689), 256; Lord Tyrconnel and his army in, 256, 260; James II.'s expedition to, 262, 264; sea fight in Bantry Bay, 265 and *n.*; movement to relieve Londonderry, 267, 268; French land in (1690), 276; conquered by William, 281; houses burned by Jacobite party, *ib.*; decisive battle of Aghrim, 288 and *n.*; Parliament reverses donations of forfeitures, 345; Commissioners for forfeited estates, 349
 Ireton, Henry, the regicide, death, ii. 48 and *n.*; funeral, 51 and *n.*; his severity at Colchester, ii. 52 and *n.*, 113; disinterment, etc., 158
 Irish Rebellion breaks out, i. 60
 Irish soldiers, disorderly, iii. 239
 Iron crown, Milan, i. 329 and *n.*
 Iron ovens, portable, ii. 249
 Ironmongers' Company, fraternity feast (1671), ii. 329 and *n.*
 Iron-work in England, ii. 81
 Isaac, Mons., dancing master, iii. 79 and *n.*, 151 and *n.*
 Isabella, origin of colour called, ii. 41 *n.*
 Isabella, Island of, i. 334
 Isidoro, St., burial-place of, i. 291
 Isis, statue of, in Palazzo Farnese, i. 214
 Islands about Venice, i. 286-7, 295, 305, 308
 Isle Bouchard, i. 114
 Isle of Wight, iii. 180; Treaty, ii. 7
 Islington, resorted to by refugees from Great Fire of London, ii. 258; legacy to poor of, iii. 348
 Isola, i. 334 and *n.*
 Isola Tiberina, i. 242
 Ispahan, plague at, iii. 109
 Italian, player on the guitar, ii. 180; Scaramuccio at Whitehall, 385
 Italian glass-house at Greenwich, ii. 358
 Italian Opera, introduction of, into England, ii. 367
 Italian Puppet-play, ii. 278 and *n.*; comedy at Court, 358

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

431

- Italian singer, female, encouragement given to, iii. 364
- Italy, notices of Evelyn's travels in, i. 135-335; Mount Vesuvius, i. 226, iii. 324, 383; measures of churches in, i. 283; etchings of views in, by Evelyn, iii. 383 and *n.*
- Italy, New Voyage to* (Misson), referred to, i. 227 *n.*
- Italy, Northern*, cited. *See* Murray
- Italy, Remarks on* (1705), Addison, cited, i. 96 *n.*, 133 *n.*, 136 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 147 *n.*, 148 *n.*, 230 *n.*, 231 *n.*
- Italy, Voyage of* (1670), cited. *See* Lassels
- Itinerary, Antonine's*, ii. 135
- Ivelin, of Evelin, Normandy, family of, ii. 307
- Jackson, Mr., heir to Mr. Pepys, iii. 365
- Jacobites, so called in 1696, iii. 331
- Jacombe, Dr., ii. 368
- Jamaica, ii. 152, 321, 325, 327, 338; complaints against the Spaniards, 344; design of the Dutch upon (1673), 353; *Natural History of* (Sir Hans Sloane), iii. 284 and *n.*; earthquake at (1692), iii. 297; profanely mimicked at Southwark Fair, 298
- James I., King of England, ii. 96
- James, Duke of York, afterwards King James II., birth, i. 11; discourse with Evelyn (1661), ii. 179; collection of books, etc., for, 43; sailing match with Charles II., 173; visits Evelyn at Deptford, 183; letter to Evelyn on the Dutch fleet, 227; victory over the Dutch at Sole Bay, 229 and *n.*, 230; thanks Evelyn for his services during the Plague, 240; visits the fleet (1666), 246; opposes laying up men-of-war (1667), 275 *n.*; at Newmarket (1671), 331; forbears receiving the Sacrament, 356; resigns appointment in consequence of the Test Act, 359 *n.*; marriage with Mary of Modena, 366; neglects to attend Protestant worship, 390; his secretary, Edward Coleman, executed, iii. 25, 26; Commons vote against, for recusancy, 29 and *n.*; libellous papers against, 31; his return to England on account of the King's illness (1679), 37 and *n.*; his case as to the succession, 67 and *n.*; remarkable escape of, from shipwreck, 83 and *n.*, 157; office of Admiral restored to, 126; present at death of Charles II., 138 *n.*, 140; account of the last hours of Charles II., 140 *n.*; speech in Council on his accession, 142 and *n.*, 143; proclaimed, 143, 144, 145; opens a Popish Oratory at Whitehall, 146, 148; lets to farm duties of customs, etc., 147 and *n.*; coronation, 159; his first speech to Parliament, 162; discourse respecting the miracles of the Saludadors, relics, etc., 176 and *n.*, 177; reception at Portsmouth (1685), 179; remarks on his character, 181, 358; proves to Pepys that Charles II. died a Roman Catholic, 181, 182; celebration of his birthday (1685), 185; improvements at Whitehall, 185; orders a Huguenot book to be burned, 190 *n.*; speech to Parliament, 191; entertains Venetian Ambassadors, 193; anniversary of his accession (1686), 198; birthday (1686), 210; (1688), 242; repays part of debt due to Sir R. Browne, 221, 222; speech to a deputation from Coventry, 223; alarm at the Dutch fleet, 231; enjoins the reading of his declaration for liberty of conscience, 232; birth of his son, 233 and *n.*; his consternation at the landing of the Prince of Orange, 239, 240, 245; his military preparations, 240, 243 *n.*, 245; touches for the evil, 246; invites Prince of Orange to St. James's, 248; his flight and return to Whitehall, 247, 248 and *n.*; his flight to France, 248 and *n.*, 249 and *n.*; throws the Great Seal into the Thames, 248 *n.*; compared to Maxentius, 252; protest against having abdicated, 255; assisted by France in his Irish expedition, 259; in Ireland, 262 and *n.*; Scots' reasons for setting him aside, 263; surprised Londonderry, 264; declaration of pardon, 266, 302; defeat at the Boyne, 278 and *n.*; returns to France, 279 and *n.*; takes news of his defeat, 280; letter respecting the pregnancy of his Queen, 294; offers to submit all differences to Parliament, 302; intended invasion of England (1696), 322; Oates's book against him, 325 and *n.*; his death, 358 and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 17, 314, 345, 349, 371, 390, iii. 133; portrait, iii. 249
- James Stuart, the "Old Pretender," birth of, iii. 233 and *n.*
- James the Second, Life of*, Clarke (1816), cited, ii. 162 *n.*, 275 *n.*, 356 *n.*, iii. 140 *n.*, 142 *n.*, 146 *n.*, 171 *n.*
- James, Dr. Robert, probable origin of his fever powder, ii. 33 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

432

GENERAL INDEX

- James, Mr., iii. 286
- James, St., relics of, i. 187; St. James minor, 202
- Janicius, Dr., physician, i. 310
- Janua Linguarum* (J. A. Comenius), ii. 127 and *n.*
- Januarius, St., i. 224 and *n.*, 233 and *n.*
- January 30th first kept as a fast (1661), ii. 158
- Janus Quadrifons, Temple of, i. 161, ii. 87
- Japan, curiosities from, ii. 210
- Jardin Royal, at Paris, i. 77
- Java, iii. 85
- Jaye, Colonel, i. 51
- Jebb's *Bentley* cited, iii. 305 *n.*
- Jeffreys, George, made Lord Chief Justice, iii. 113, 117; created Baron Jeffreys of Wem, 113 *n.*, 164; his sentence on Titus Oates, 161 *n.*; likely to be Lord Keeper, 164, 175; Lord Chancellor, 188, 195, 199, 234; character of him, 113 *n.*, 188; a Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Affairs, 209; alluded to, iii. 128 *n.*, 129, 263; death, 263 *n.*
- Jeffryes, Dr., minister of Althorp, iii. 236
- Jemmy*, a yacht, ii. 246
- Jenkins, Sir Leoline, ii. 282 and *n.*
- Jenner, Sir Thomas, iii. 113 and *n.*
- Jennings, Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, ii. 373 *n.*
- Jermyn, Mr. Henry, afterwards Baron Jermyn of Dover, ii. 272 and *n.*, 330
- Jermyn, Henry, Lord, ii. 17
- Jeronimo, painting by, i. 86
- Jersey, Edward Villiers, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain, iii. 350
- Jerusalem, Church at Bruges, i. 51; earth of, carried to Pisa, 136, and Rome, 202, 255
- Jesuitism, Mystery of*, in 3 vols., the second translated by Evelyn (1665), ii. 221 and *n.*, 241, iii. 375, 382; thanked by Charles II. for it, ii. 223
- Jesuits, their church, schools, etc., at Antwerp, i. 49, 51; Paris, 73, ii. 37; Bourges, i. 117; Tournon, 121 and *n.*; Aix, 123; Genoa, 133 and *n.*; Rome, 162; English College at Rome, 197, 246; Naples, 225; Milan, 326; Powder, iii. 139; other notices of, i. 203, 246, 260, 333, ii. 133, 210, iii. 30 and *n.*, 33, 34, 190, 214, 240, 241, 251, 275, 358; fly on landing of Prince of Orange, iii. 247; Evelyn's books against the, ii. 221 and *n.*, 241; Tonge's *Jesuits' Morals*, iii. 23 and *n.*
- Jesus College, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Jeu de Goblets, ii. 368 and *n.*
- Jewels, notices of various, i. 66-8, 101, 132, 133, 141-2-3, 167, 193, 275, 276, 292, 311, ii. 140, 374; attempt to steal the Crown, etc., from the Tower of London, 322 and *n.*
- Jews, synagogue at Amsterdam, and burial-place at Overkirk, i. 34; curious conversation with a Jew at Leyden, 43; wear red hats at Avignon, 123, yellow at Rome, 205, 267; sermon to, at Rome, 203 and *n.*; ceremony of circumcision, 204-5 and *n.*; Jews at Venice, marriage, 316; baptism of converted Jew, 253; admitted in England, ii. 107 and *n.*
- Joachim, Abbot, painting by, i. 291
- Joan d'Arc, her statue at Orleans, i. 105 and *n.*
- Job, the painted Prince, iii. 336 and *n.*
- John, St., relic of, i. 133 *n.*; original of the Gospel of, 141; Apocalypse of, iii. 277, 278
- John the Baptist, St., his arm preserved, i. 148; baptistery of, 187
- John of Gaunt, ii. 87
- John of Udine, paintings by, i. 205 *n.*
- John, Father, of Rome, i. 153, 176
- Johnson, Samuel, author of *Julian the Apostate*, iii. 123 and *n.*
- Johnson, Mr., Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Johnson, Sir —, executed at Tyburn, iii. 282
- Johnson's *Poets*, note to, cited, iii. 197 *n.*, 205 *n.*
- Jones, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Jones, Sir Henry, ii. 329
- Jones, Inigo, ii. 176 *n.*
- Jones, Mr., of Gray's Inn, lawyer, ii. 325
- Jones, Sir William (1680), iii. 61, 62
- Jonson, Ben, ii. 183 *n.*, 196 *n.*, 292 *n.*
- Joseph of Arimathea, relic of, i. 202
- Josephus, Flavius, History of, on the bark of trees, i. 329
- Joust and tournament at Rome (1645), i. 260
- Jovius (or Giovio), Paulus, museum of, i. 141 and *n.*; sepulchre, 276
- Joyliffe, Dr. George, physician, ii. 9 and *n.*, 118, 124
- Julian the Apostate* (1683), Samuel Johnson, iii. 123 and *n.*
- Julio Romano, paintings by, i. 87
- Julius II., Cardinal Julian della Rovere, Pope, tomb, i. 194 and *n.*
- Juno, Temple of, i. 257

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

433

- Jupiter, temples of, at Rome, i. 156 ; at Terracina, 219 ; huge statue of, 279
- Jusserand, M., his *French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II.* mentioned, ii. 175 *n.*, 412 *n.*, 417 *n.* ; his *English Essays from a French Pen, Introduction*, xl *n.*
- Justel, Mons. Henry and Mme., iii. 120 *n.*, 132 ; arranged the Library at St. James's, 122 *n.*, 283 ; account of, 122 *n.*
- Justice, statue of, at Florence, i. 275
- Justinian, gardens of, i. 251, 256 ; statue, 256
- Justiniani, Venetian Ambassador, iii. 193
- Juvenal, quoted, i. 336 and *n.*
- Juxon, Dr. William, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, noticed, ii. 160 and *n.*, 165, 204
- Kalendarium Hortense* (1664), etc., by Evelyn, i. 5 *n.*, iii. 376, 382
- Keele, notice of, i. 47, 48
- Keepe, Henry, pamphlet by, iii. 178 *n.*
- Keffler, Dr., ii. 249
- Keightley, Thomas, cousin of Evelyn, i. 5 *n.*, 61, ii. 67
- Keightley, Mrs. Rose, her old age, iii. 66 and *n.*, 67
- Keiser's Gracht, Amsterdam, i. 38 and *n.*
- Kello, Rev. Bartholomew, ii. 77 *n.*
- Kemp, Mr., Impropiator of South Malling, ii. 5
- Ken, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Bath and Wells, account of, iii. 217 *n.* ; attends Charles II. in his last illness, 139, 140 *n.* ; sermons by, against Romanists, etc. (1686-87), 200, 217, 218, 230 ; refuses to read Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 232 ; sent to the Tower, 233 ; tried and acquitted, 234 ; his scruples on King William's accession, 217 *n.*, 260 *n.* ; deprived, *ib.*, 284 ; beloved in his diocese, 285 ; alluded to, 249
- Kendal, Dr., Oxford Act performed by, ii. 76 and *n.*
- Kendrick, Alderman John, a fanatic Lord Mayor, ii. 55
- Kensington, Mr. Wise's house and gardens at, iii. 358
- Kensington Palace, purchased by King William, iii. 272 and *n.* ; fire at, 289 ; pictures, etc., 325
- Kent, Anthony Grey, Earl of, ii. 209 and *n.*
- Kent, Countess of, ii. 303
- Kent, History of*, Hasted's, cited, ii. 61 *n.*
- Kent, rising in (1648), ii. 5 and *n.* ; good cultivation in, ii. 343 ; Kentish Horse (1685), iii. 145 ; Kentish men imprisoned (1701), 356 and *n.*
- Keppel, Arnold Joost Van, Earl of Albemarle, commander of the King's Guard, iii. 339 and *n.*
- Kéroualle, Mlle. Louise-Renée de, *see* Portsmouth, Duchess of ; Life of, by M. Forneron, cited, ii. 320, 331 *n.* ; portrait, iii. 113
- Kéroualle, Guillaume de Penancoët, Sieur de, ii. 379 *n.*
- Ketch, Jack, the hangman, iii. 170 *n.*
- Kew, Sir H. Capel's house at, iii. 19 and *n.*, 115, 116, 230
- Keys, Thomas, executed (1696), iii. 324 *n.*
- Keysler, John George, his *Travels* cited, i. 167 *n.*, 172 *n.*, 190 *n.*, 192 *n.*, 206 *n.*, 207 *n.*, 209 *n.*, 229 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 269 *n.*, 300 *n.*
- Kidd, Captain William, pirate, iii. 346 and *n.*
- Kidder, Dr. Richard, Bishop of Bath and Wells, iii. 299 *n.*, 305 *n.*, 367
- Kildare, John Fitzgerald, Earl of, iii. 69 and *n.*
- Killing no Murder*, by Colonel Titus, ii. 295 and *n.*
- Kilmorey, Lord, ii. 133
- Kineir, Andrew, iii. 334 *n.*
- King of England, speech in 1686 asserting him to be absolute, iii. 207
- King, Dr. Edmund, relieved Charles II. in apoplexy, iii. 137, 138 *n.*
- King, Dr. William, Archbishop of Dublin, iii. 369 and *n.*
- King, Edward, executed (1696), iii. 324 *n.*
- King, Rev. Mr., of Ashtead, ii. 134
- King Street, Golden Square, Tabernacle in, iii. 300 *n.*, 305
- King Street, Westminster, design of Charles II., iii. 314
- King's College Chapel, Cambridge, ii. 95
- King's Evil, Royal touch for (1660), ii. 148 and *n.* ; (1688), iii. 246 ; great pressure at the (1684), 125
- King's household, ancient supply of, ii. 155 *n.*
- King's Lynn, iii. 8
- Kingston, Evelyn Pierrepont, Earl of, ii. 13, iii. 73
- Kinsale, surrender of, iii. 281 and *n.*
- Kip, print by, iii. 88 *n.*
- Kippis, editor of *Biographia Britannica*, iii. 305 *n.*
- Kirby, seat of Lord Hatton, ii. 93
- Kirby, Captain, court-martial on, and execution of, iii. 363 and *n.*

VOL. III

2 F

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

434

GENERAL INDEX

- Kirby's *Wonderful Museum* (1805), cited, ii. 308 *n.*
- Kircher, Father Athanasius, account of, and attentions to Evelyn at Rome, i. 162 and *n.*; his collection, 163 and *n.*; communication by Evelyn to his *Obeliscus Pamphilius* (1650-54), 309, ii. 110; alluded to, 189 and *n.*, 197, 250, ii. 103
- Kirke, Major-General, relieves London-derry, iii. 268 and *n.*
- Kiviet, Sir John, ii. 266 and *n.*, 280; his proposal to wharf the Thames with brick, 268, 269; his drainage project, 311
- Kleomenes, statue by, i. 200 and *n.*, 275
- Knatchbull, Sir Norton, sermon, etc., by, ii. 204
- Knatchbull, Sir Thomas, Commissioner of Privy Seal, iii. 272
- Kneller, Sir Godfrey, his portrait of Evelyn, iii. 185 and *n.*, 266 and *n.*; of Bishop Burnet, 266 and *n.*
- Knife-swallowers, i. 42, ii. 179 and *n.*, 389
- Knight, Mr., of Northamptonshire, ii. 67
- Knight, Mrs., singer and mistress of Charles II., ii. 138 and *n.*; compass of her voice, 373
- Knight, Serjeant, surgeon, ii. 343
- Knight-Baronets' fees, iii. 205
- Knightsbridge, iii. 308 and *n.*
- Knole Park, Kent, Duke of Dorset's house at, ii. 360 and *n.*
- Königsmarck, Count Carl Johann von, iii. 72 *n.*, 73 *n.*, 81 and *n.*, 103 *n.*
- Königsmarck, Philip von, iii. 72 *n.*, 73 *n.*
- Kouwenberg (Covenberg), Christian van, i. 44 *n.*
- La Dorée, Mons., ii. 56
- La Hogue, battle of (1692), iii. 295
- La Mothe le Vayer, F. de, ii. 8 *n.*
- La Neve, paintings by, ii. 8 and *n.*
- Labulla, boiling fountain of, i. 226
- Lac Tigridis, drug so called, ii. 211
- Lacy, John, comedian, portraits, ii. 195 and *n.*; performance of, 197 and *n.*
- Lago d' Agnano, Naples, i. 230
- Lago di Garda, i. 323
- Lago Maggiore, etc., i. 333
- Lake, Dr. John, Bishop of Chichester, petitions against reading the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, iii. 232; sent to the Tower, 233; tried and acquitted, 234; alluded to, 249; refuses to go to Parliament (1689), 260 *n.*
- Lake, Mr., a Commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329
- Lakin, Dan., P.C., *Miraculous Cure of the Prussian Swallow Knife* (1642), ii. 179 *n.*
- Lambard, Mr., estate at Westerham, ii. 69
- Lambert, Col., ii. 404, 405, 408
- Lambeth, marble and glass works at, ii. 395 and *n.*; Mr. Ashmole's library, etc., at, iii. 15; Sir Samuel Morland's house at, 71 *n.*
- Lambeth Palace, assaulted by a mob (1640), i. 20 and *n.*; library at, ii. 296, iii. 225
- Lamedrati, sea-horses sculptured by, i. 144
- Lamot, Mons., sermon by, iii. 223
- Lamplugh, Dr. Thomas, sermon by, ii. 357 and *n.*
- Lampreys, tame, i. 236 and *n.*
- Lancaster, Dr., vicar of St. Martin's, iii. 298, 346
- Lance of St. Longinus, i. 184; letter concerning, 329
- Lane, Mrs. Jane, loyalty of, ii. 47 and *n.*
- Lane, Sir Thomas, iii. 329 and *n.*; subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, 330 *n.*
- Lanfranco, Giovanni, works of, i. 168, 212, 249, 252 and *n.*
- Lang, Mr. Andrew, his *Valet's Tragedy and other Studies*, cited, iii. 25 *n.*
- Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, afterwards Lord, ii. 19
- Langham, Lady, ii. 99
- Langhorn, —, executed, iii. 30 *n.*
- Laniere, Jerome, artist and musician, ii. 62 and *n.*
- Lansdowne, Lord, Count of the Roman Empire, iii. 135; suicide, 358
- Lanzi, Loggia de', i. 144 *n.*
- Laocoon and his sons, statue of, i. 210 and *n.*
- Lapidaries at Venice, i. 318
- Lashford, Sir Richard, ii. 315
- Lassels, Richard, account of, i. 100 *n.*; his *Voyage of Italy* (1670), cited, see notes on pp. 100, 129, 132, 133, 134, 138, 143, 146, 147, 151, 152, 157, 175, 177, 179, 181, 182, 184, 188, 193, 205, 207, 209, 210-13, 218, 222, 224, 233, 271, 280, 281, 290, 292, 300-303, 305, 317, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 328, iii. 131
- Last Judgment*, by Michael Angelo, i. 207
- Last Supper*, by Leonardo da Vinci, i. 327; in waxwork, ii. 343
- Latimer, Bishop, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Latin, odd pronunciation of, at Westminster School, ii. 169; sentences in sermons out of fashion, iii. 105

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

435

- Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 15, 353; his palace attacked, 20; gift to St. John's College, Oxford, 78; part of Bodleian Library built by, ii. 78
- Lauderdale, Duke of, ii. 202 and *n.*, 208, 323, 380, iii. 31; his house at Ham, iii. 18 and *n.*
- Laundress, statue of, i. 278, 279 *n.*
- Laura, her tomb at Avignon, i. 122 and *n.*
- Laurence, St., burial-place, i. 255
- Lauretto, Cavalier, of Rome, i. 267
- Lavaran, Madame, singer, ii. 37
- Lavinia, painting by, i. 212 and *n.*
- Law against Lovers*, a tragi-comedy, ii. 199 and *n.*
- Lawrence, Dr. Thomas, Master of Balliol College, i. 14, 15
- Lawrence, Sir John, his pageant as Lord Mayor, ii. 218 *n.*
- Lawrence, President of Cromwell's Council, ii. 121
- Laws, a Scotchman, duel fought by, iii. 308
- Lawyers, etc., required to renounce James II., iii. 326
- Lazzari (called Bramante), palaces built by, i. 253; church built by, 326
- Le Chat, Mons., physician, i. 346
- Le Fleming MSS., *Historical MSS. Commission*, cited, iii. 197 *n.*
- L'Estrange, Sir Roger, ii. 109 and *n.*, 367; account of his *Observer*, 109 *n.*, iii. 160 and *n.*
- Le Vayer, François de la Mothe, ii. 8 *n.*
- League and Covenant, abjured, ii. 191
- Leake, Dr., his daughter, ii. 392
- Leaning towers, i. 136, 141, 270, 280
- Learned Ladies*, by George Ballard, referred to, ii. 293 *n.*
- Leatherhead, iii. 158; picture at the Swan Inn at, ii. 268 *n.*
- Lechmore, Mr. Baron, subscriber to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Lee, Lady and Sir Henry, ii. 215
- Lee, Mr. Sidney, *Life of Lord Herbert of Cherbury*, cited, *Introduction*, xxv *n.*
- Lee, Sir Thomas, iii. 61
- Lee, William, inventor of machine for weaving stockings, ii. 168 *n.*
- Lee, or Leigh Place, Sir John Evelyn's house at Godstone, ii. 133 *n.*
- Lee, Kent, Mr. Bohun's house, etc., at, iii. 37 and *n.*, 86, 109
- Leech, Mr. and Mrs., ii. 69, 133
- Leeds, Duke of, Commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, iii. 317; his subscription, 329 *n.*
- Leeds Castle, Kent, prisoners kept at, ii. 236 and *n.*, 243, 264, 278
- Leeward Islands, Sir C. Wheeler's indiscreet government at, ii. 337; threatened by the French, 339
- Lefevre, Nicasius or Nicolas, chemist, ii. 1 and *n.*, 46, 194
- Legate of Bologna, his palace, i. 280-81 and *n.*
- Legend of the Pearl*, by Evelyn, iii. 380
- Legge, Colonel William, ii. 280 and *n.*, iii. 96 and *n.*, 180
- Leghorn, account of, i. 138-9; consulate of, ii. 353
- Leicester, city of, noticed, ii. 87
- Leicester, Robert Dudley, (the great) Earl of, his vase, ii. 99; alluded to, 107; portrait, 293 *n.*
- Leicester, Robert Sidney, Earl of, house at Penuhurst, ii. 61
- Leicester Fields, ii. 80 *n.*, iii. 67
- Leicester House, London, noticed, ii. 352 and *n.*
- Leighton, Sir Elisha, project of, ii. 291; account of, *ib.*, *n.*
- Leith Hill, Surrey, i. 3 and *n.*
- Lely, Sir Peter, iii. 96; portraits by, ii. 133, 347, iii. 15 *n.*, 138 *n.*
- Lennox, Duke of, ii. 182
- Lennox, portrait of the Duchess of, ii. 153
- Lent, ceremonies in Rome, i. 255-8; in Venice, 313-14; preaching in London during (1673), ii. 355
- Leominster, William Fermor, Baron, iii. 293 *n.*
- Leoncnas, Dr. John Athelsteinus, anatomical preparations by, i. 315 and *n.*
- Leopold, Prince, his collection of paintings, i. 275
- Lepanto, picture of the battle, i. 206 and *n.*, 294 and *n.*
- Lepers, in Holland, notice of, i. 28 and *n.*
- Lepidus, fountains of, at Rome, i. 170
- Lerici, procession at, i. 135
- Leslie, Lady Jane (Countess of Rothes), her marriage and issue, iii. 360 *n.*
- Leviathan*, Hobbes's, ii. 65
- Lewen, Samuel, Sheriff of Surrey, iii. 158 and *n.*
- Lewes, Sussex, Evelyn's boyhood at, i. 7, 8, 9, 13
- Lewis, Prince, of Baden, iii. 305
- Lewisham, service in church at, ii. 53, 64
- Lewkner, Mr., i. 49
- Leyden, account of, i. 41-3
- Leyden, Lucas Van, painting by, i. 87; prints by, 101
- Liancourt, Count de, his palace, garden, and pictures, i. 85-6 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

436

GENERAL INDEX

- Liberty and Servitude* (1649), a translation by Evelyn, ii. 8 and *n.*, iii. 375, 381, *Introduction*, xxxiv
- Libraries : *Foreign*—Rome, i. 198 ; Vatican, 208 ; Florence, 277 ; Milan, 328. *In England*—Oxford, i. 15, ii. 77 ; Cambridge, 95 ; Arundelian, 267 and *n.*, 295, iii. 19 ; College of Physicians, ii. 194 ; Sir John Cotton's, 287 ; Lord Bristol's, iii. 12 ; at Cassiobury, 45 ; Whitehall, 54, 71 ; Archbishop Tenison's, the first public one in London, 123 and *n.* ; Lambeth, 225 ; Dr. Cartwright's, 235 ; Queen Mary's, 303 ; Lord Sunderland's, 315 ; Lord Spencer's, 339 ; Dr. John Moore's, 340
- Libraries, Instructions concerning, Gabriel Naudeus* (1661), ii. 178 and *n.*, iii. 375, 381
- Licences to leave England, i. 63 and *n.*, *Introduction*, xxxii *n.*
- Lichfield, Lady, daughter of Charles II., iii. 77
- Licola, in Italy, i. 236
- Lievens, or Livens, John, engraving by, i. 71
- Light, contrivance for reflecting, i. 86
- Ligne, Prince de, Ambassador from Spain, ii. 151
- Ligon, Captain, ii. 290 and *n.*
- Lillo, fort of, i. 48
- Lilly, William, astrologer, iii. 342 ; portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Lima, earthquake at (1688), iii. 233
- Limerick, siege of, raised (1690), iii. 280
- Lincoln, City and Cathedral of, ii. 92
- Lincoln's Inn, revels at (1662), ii. 180 and *n.* ; chapel, iii. 212
- Lincoln's Inn Fields, theatre in, ii. 158 and *n.* ; Mr. Povey's house in, 211 ; Lord Bristol's house in, 323 ; Lord William Russell executed in, iii. 107
- Lincolnshire, fens of, ii. 94
- Lindsey, Robert Bertie, first Earl of, i. 10 and *n.*
- Lion, gentleness of one, ii. 70 ; of St. Mark, Venice, i. 294 ; present of, iii. 75 and *n.*
- Lionberg, Mons., Swedish Resident, iii. 88
- Lippeus, Nicholas, clockmaker, of Basle, i. 119 *n.*
- Lisle, Lord (son of Earl of Leicester), ii. 107 ; his house at Sheen, iii. 18
- Lisle, Sir George, put to death by Ireton, ii. 52 and *n.*, 113
- Lister, Dr. Martin, his *Travels in France* cited, i. 85 *n.*, 100 *n.*
- Littler, Rev. Robert, vicar of Deptford, ii. 138 and *n.*
- Littleton, Sir Charles, his house at Sheen, iii. 229
- Littleton, Sir Henry, iii. 229
- Livius, Titus, relics of, i. 224 ; bust of, 305
- Livorno, i. 135
- Lloyd, Mr., ii. 353
- Lloyd, Sir Richard, ii. 15, 50
- Lloyd, Dr. William, Bishop of Llandaff, Peterborough, and Norwich, attended the English Court in France, ii. 44 *n.* ; sermons by, 339 and *n.* ; reflections on a sermon by, iii. 41 ; deprived, 286 ; alluded to, ii. 282, iii. 32, 249, 335
- Lloyd, Dr. William, Bishop of St. Asaph, Coventry, and Worcester, iii. 48 and *n.* ; petitioned against reading Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 232 ; sent to the Tower, 233 ; tried and acquitted, 234 ; his interview with Archbishop of Canterbury (1689), 261, 263 ; his interpretation of prophecies, 263, 264, 277, 278, 280 ; sermon (1689) on the deliverance of the Church of England, 269 ; almoner to Queen Mary, 275 ; alluded to, 50, 58, 59, 67, 265, 271, 276
- Loadstone, a remarkable one, i. 140
- Locke, John, Secretary to Council of Trade and Plantations, ii. 353 and *n.*, 365
- Lockhart, Lord, Ambassador to France (1673), ii. 366 and *n.*
- Locks, notices of curious, ii. 80 and *n.*
- Locks on River Brenta in Italy, i. 299
- Lodi, notice of, i. 324 and *n.*
- Loevestein, fort of, i. 31 and *n.*
- Loftus, Mr., iii. 47
- Loggan, R., ii. 217 *n.*
- Lombardus, Tullius, sculptor, i. 300
- Lombart, Peter, engraver, ii. 67 and *n.*
- Lomellini, the brothers, i. 134 *n.*
- Londinopolis*, Howell (1657), quoted, i. 62 *n.*
- Londinum Redivivum*, by Evelyn, iii. 380
- London, pestilence in (1625 and 1636), i. 7 and *n.*, 13 ; processions of Charles I. (1640), 19 ; (1642), 60 ; tumults, 20 and *n.*, ii. 4, 12, 63 ; sickness in, 58, 122 ; great rain in, 122, 148 ; Charles II. at Guildhall, 148 ; entry of Spanish Ambassador into, 151 ; Lord Mayor's show (1660), 153 ; (1661) by water, 176 ; (1662), 196 and *n.* ; (1664), 218 and *n.* ; (1684), iii. 130 ; (1686), 212 ; King's progress

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

437

- through before his coronation, ii. 163 ; Scottish Covenant burnt by hangman in, 170 ; nuisance of smoke in, 172 *n.*, 173, 182 ; fast in (1662), 182 ; Commission for regulating buildings, etc. (1662), 186 ; St. Martin's Lane, improvement of, *ib.* ; present to the Queen of Charles II., 187 ; tumults from Nonconformists, 191 ; water pageant on Thames to conduct the Queen to Whitehall (1662), 192 and *n.* ; entrance of Russian Ambassador, 197 ; plague (1665), 232, 233 and *n.*, 236 ; fast on account of, 233 ; increase of, 234 ; abates, 237, 241, 264 ; Corporation welcome Charles II. after the Plague, 240 ; *London*, frigate, built by Corporation of, 246 ; great fire of 1666, 252-9 ; alarm in, of landing of the Dutch, 258 ; survey of the ruins and plans for rebuilding, 256, 260 ; Evelyn's *Londinum Redivivum*, iii. 380 ; fast appointed, ii. 261 ; alarm on Dutch entering Thames, 273 ; rebuilding of City begun, 302, iii. 68 and *n.* ; pictures of judges and others in Guildhall, ii. 360 and *n.* ; Royal Society return to Gresham College, 366 ; Pope burned in effigy, 366 ; petition of the Corporation on the Quo Warranto against their Charter, iii. 98 ; their privileges diminished, 99, and judgment entered, 112, 113 ; rejoicings at return of Duke of Monmouth from Holland, 42 ; great frost and fog (1684), 121 ; first public library in, 123 and *n.* ; proclamation of James II., 144 ; inscription on the Monument altered (1685), 166 and *n.* ; rejoicings on James II.'s birthday (1686), 210 ; an Anabaptist Lord Mayor entertains James II. and the Papal Nuncio, 226 and *n.* ; Popish chapel and nunnery demolished (1688), 242, 246, 247 ; house of Spanish Ambassador pillaged, 247 ; rejoicings at accession of William and Mary, 256 ; Charter restored, 276 ; great fog (1699), 344 ; robberies and murders in (1699), 345 and *n.* ; great storm (1703), 366 and *n.* ; thanksgiving after battle of Blenheim, 368 ; Hollar's Plan of, ii. 253 ; view of, 257
- London* (1891), Wheatley and Cunningham's, cited, ii. 7 *n.*, 116 *n.*, 226 *n.*, 278 *n.*
- London, Environs of*, Lysons', cited, ii. 100 *n.*, iii. 88 *n.*, 352 *n.* ; Thorne's, cited, iii. 17 *n.*, 95 *n.*
- London*, frigate, blown up, ii. 225 and *n.*, 228 ; new frigate launched, 246
- London, George, gardener to Sir Christopher Wren, iii. 336 and *n.*
- London Institution, House of, in Old Jewry, ii. 351 *n.*
- London and Westminster, Societies for Reformation of Manners in* (1744), Woodward, cited, iii. 345 *n.*
- London's Triumphs*, etc., John Tatham (1661), cited, ii. 176 *n.*
- Londonderry, surprised by James II., iii. 262 *n.*, 264 ; Schomberg sent to its relief, 267 ; relieved, 268 and *n.*
- Long Ditton, Surrey, descent of Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. xxiii
- Longevity, instances of, ii. 91
- Longford, Lord, Treasurer of Ireland, iii. 14, 28
- Longinus, St., lance of, i. 184 ; letter concerning it, 329 ; burial-place, 202
- Longueville, Duke of, ii. 321
- Lords, House of, ii. 379 ; divorce of Lord Roos, 305 and *n.* ; speech of James II. on his accession, iii. 162
- Lorraine, Louise de, i. 116 *n.*
- Lort, Mr., at Lincoln's Inn (1662), ii. 180
- Lothair* (Lord Beaconsfield), cited, *Introduction*, lxvi
- Lothian, Lord, alluded to, ii. 112, 150
- Lottery, in 1664, ii. 211 ; (1693), iii. 304 ; State lottery (1694), 309, 313 and *n.* ; (1699), 340 ; frequency of lotteries (1696), 328 ; suppression of (1699), 340
- Loudun, Nuns of, impostures practised by, ii. 313
- Louis XII., King of France, equestrian statue of, at Blois, i. 107
- Louis XIII., statue of, i. 76 and *n.* ; his sepulchre, i. 66
- Louis XIV., performs in a masque (1651), ii. 35 ; procession to Parliament, 39 ; audience of Sir Richard Browne with, 42 ; his ambitious career, iii. 106, 111, 300 ; the King and Dauphin alluded to, ii. 16 ; iii. 207, 249 ; persecution of Protestants, 190, 204, 228, 229 ; excommunicated, 266
- Louvre, at Paris, described, i. 78 ; referred to, ii. 18
- Love, Captain, duel fought by, iii. 168
- Love and Honour*, a tragi-comedy, ii. 177 and *n.*
- Love in a Tub*, a play, ii. 209 and *n.*
- Love Triumphant*, by Dryden, iii. 306 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

438

GENERAL INDEX

- Low Church Party, use of expression (1705), iii. 371, 372
- Lower, Dr., physician, iii. 313
- Lowman, Mr., of the Marshalsea, ii. 235
- Lowndes, Mr., Secretary to the Treasury, iii. 317, 330 n.
- Lowther, Sir John, iii. 11 and n., 80; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 n.
- Loyola, Ignatius, his burial-place, i. 162
- Lubicer, his skill on the violin, ii. 109
- Lucas, Sir Charles, put to death by Ireton, ii. 52 and n., 113
- Lucas, Lord, ii. 271
- Lucas, Lord, Lieutenant of the Tower, iii. 271, 283
- Lucas, Rev. Mr., iii. 316
- Lucca, city of, account of, etc., i. 270
- Lucie, Sir William, ii. 139 and n.
- Lucretia, Signora, a Greek lady, ii. 12
- Lucretius Carus de Rerum Natura*, translated by Evelyn into English verse, ii. 111 and n., iii. 375, 381, *Introduction*, xxxviii and n.; his remarks upon the printing, etc., ii. 111 n.
- Lucrine, Lake of, i. 234
- Ludgate, prisoners at, ii. 367
- Ludovicus, works of, iii. 265
- Ludovisi, Prince, his villa at Rome, i. 165 and n.; view of palace and garden, *ib.*
- Luke, St., pictures said to be painted by, i. 144, 160, 172 and n., 188; relics of, 202, 293, 301
- Lumley, family of, ii. 135
- Lumley, Lord, ii. 239, iii. 167 and n., 168, 221
- Luna and Lunaris, i. 135
- Lutes made at Bologna, i. 284
- Lutterel, Henry, painting by, iii. 312; notice of, *ib.* n.
- Luxembourg, palace and gardens, i. 96-9 and n.; view of, 97; surrender of, to the French, iii. 127, 221 and n.
- Lyme, Dorset, iii. 165, 166 n.
- Lynch, Sir Thomas, Governor of Jamaica, ii. 321 and n., 353, 389
- Lynn Regis, notice of, iii. 8
- Lyons, city of, i. 119, 351
- Lyra, Don Emmanuel de, iii. 13, 29 and n.
- Lysdun, church at, i. 44
- Lysons' *Environs of London*, cited, ii. 100 n., iii. 88 n., 352 n.; *Magna Britannia*, cited, ii. 310 n.
- Lytcott, Mr., iii. 198
- Lyttelton, Sir Thomas, Speaker, iii. 354 and n.
- Macarino, inlaid pavement by, i. 269
- Macaulay, Lord, his *History of England* referred to, ii. 148 n., 185 n.
- Macclesfield, Lord, his death, iii. 306
- Mackenzie, Sir George, his *Essay On Solitude* answered by Evelyn, ii. 268 and n., 418, 420, iii. 275 n.; Lord Advocate of Scotland, iii. 249, 250; particulars respecting Scotland by, 275
- Mackworth, Sir Humphrey, iii. 147 n.
- Macmichael, Mr. J. Holden, his *Memoirs of the Sedan Chair*, cited, i. 239 n.
- Mad Margery, the great gun at Ghent, i. 57 n.
- Maddox, Mr., Evelyn's letter to, cited, *Introduction*, xxxi
- Madonna delle Grazie, monastery of, Milan, i. 327
- Madrid, a palace of the French King, i. 85 and n., ii. 22
- Maestricht, siege of, represented at Windsor, ii. 371
- Magdalen College and Chapel, Oxford, ii. 79, iii. 282; ejected Fellows restored, iii. 240
- Magdalen of Austria, i. 272 and n.
- Magi, tomb of the, at Milan, i. 327 and n.
- Magna Britannia* (1810), Lyson, cited, ii. 310 n.
- Magniani, Marquis, i. 283
- Magnin, M. Charles, i. 86 n.
- Mahomet, design of his sepulchre, i. 210
- Maiden Queen*, by Dryden, ii. 269 n.
- Maids of Honour, office of Mother of, ii. 187, 392
- Maimburg, Father, his *History of Calvinism*, iii. 84
- Maison, President, his palace near Paris, ii. 17
- Maison Rouge, near Paris, i. 91
- Majolus, Simon, i. 231
- Makins, Mrs. Bathsua, school of, ii. 11 n.
- Mal Albergo, an inn, i. 284
- Malamocco, notice of, i. 286
- Malling, South, church consecrated, i. 7; impropriation sold, ii. 5
- Mallory, Thomas, ii. 122 and n., 137
- Malpighi, Marcellus, presents a treatise to the Royal Society, ii. 295; notice of, *ib.* n.
- Malta, earthquake at, iii. 301; Grand Master of, 97
- Malvern Hills, view from, ii. 85
- Man, The Dignity of*, etc., by Evelyn, iii. 376, 380
- Manchester, Edward Montague, Earl of, Lord Chamberlain, ii. 156, 218
- Mancini, Marie, iii. 341 and n.
- Mancini, Signor, of Rome, i. 245

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

439

- Mander, Dr. Roger, Master of Balliol College, iii. 338 and *n.*, 353
- Mann, Mr., Recorder of Ipswich, iii. 3
- Manna, at Naples, i. 239
- Manners, general depravity of (1690), iii. 272; (1699), 345; Society for Reformation of (1699), 345 *n.*, 348 and *n.*
- Manning and Bray's *Surrey* (1814), cited, ii. 215 *n.*, iii. 72 *n.*, 135 *n.*, 226 *n.*, 268 *n.*, 300 *n.*
- Mantegna, Andrea, paintings by, i. 86, ii. 187
- Manton, Dr. Thomas, sermon by, ii. 131 and *n.*
- Mantua, Garden of, i. 307; Duke of, ii. 187
- Manufactures, notices of, i. 111, 308, 323, ii. 56, 358, 395 and *n.*, iii. 16, 17 and *n.*
- Manuscripts in the Bodleian, ii. 77
- Manuscripts, Essay on, by Evelyn, iii. 376 and *n.*
- Maps, huge volume of, ii. 153
- Marais du Temple, Paris, i. 76
- Marble, magazine for, at Lambeth, ii. 395
- Marcellino, relic of, i. 246
- Marcello, Dr., of Verona, i. 322
- Marcellus, Theatre of, Rome, i. 161
- Marchand, Florian, the water-spouter, ii. 33 and *n.*
- Marchmont, Earl of (1698), iii. 334 *n.*
- Marcus Aurelius, statue of, i. 158; reliefs relating to, 159 and *n.*
- Marden, Surrey, Sir Robert Clayton's seat at, iii. 9 and *n.*, 351, 352
- Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., iii. 54
- Margate, notice of, ii. 345
- Marionettes, i. 86 and *n.*, ii. 278 and *n.*
- Marius, Caius, villa of, i. 237; victory of, 322, 323
- Marius, trophies of, i. 254
- Mark, St., relic of, i. 246; Gospel of, 293
- Markets, notices of, i. 36, 54, 58, ii. 96
- Marks, Mr. Alfred, his *Who killed Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey*, cited, iii. 25 *n.*
- Marlborough, John Churchill, Lord (afterwards Duke), at Sedgemoor, iii. 167 *n.*; dismissed from office (1692), 292, 293 and *n.*; deserted James II., *ib.*; Master of Ordnance (1700), 354; his honours and estate, 363; marriage of his daughters, 336, 363; death of his son, 364; his attention to Evelyn, 369; his brother referred to, 371
- Marlborough, Sarah Jennings, Duchess of, iii. 293, 368
- Marlborough, town of, ii. 73
- Marmora Arundelliana* (1628), i. 307 *n.*, ii. 281, 282
- Marmora Oxoniensia ex Arundellianis* (1676), i. 307 *n.*, ii. 390
- Marmorata, Rome, i. 243
- Marmoutiers, Abbey of, i. 112 and *n.*
- Marne, famous bridge over, i. 88
- Marriages, numerous by one person, i. 40; of a Jew at Venice, 316; tax on, iii. 318
- Mars' Field, Geneva, i. 349
- Marselles, account of, i. 124; slaves there, *ib.*
- Marsh, Francis and Mary, iii. 44 and *n.*
- Marshall, William, portrait by, ii. 11 *n.*; book of flowers painted by, iii. 86
- Marshall, trial of (1679), iii. 33 and *n.*
- Marshalsea, London, iii. 169
- Marsham, Sir John, ii. 141 and *n.*
- Marston Moor, battle of, ii. 91
- Martial, cited, i. 175 *n.*, 236 and *n.*, iii. 253
- Martigny, Switzerland, i. 342
- Martin, Mr., iii. 359
- Martin, Mrs. Wykeham, ii. 236 *n.*
- Martin, St., relics, i. 110
- Marvell, Andrew*, Birrell (1905), cited, ii. 170 *n.*, 305 *n.*, 306 *n.*; a poem by, cited, 273 *n.*
- Mary*, a yacht, ii. 388
- Mary of Modena (Princess Mary Beatrice D'Este), Duchess of York, ii. 366 and *n.*; references to, as Queen, iii. 144, 148, 161, 185, 197, 226, 227, 236, 239, 303; coronation of, 159; her crown, 161; loss at cards, 208; her apartments, 215; her flight, 247 *n.*; James II.'s letter respecting, 294
- Mary, daughter of Charles I., ii. 316
- Mary, daughter of James II., ii. 392
- Mary, Queen (consort of William III.), married, iii. 11 and *n.*; right of succession, 251; declared to be Queen, 255; proclaimed, 256; her conduct on her accession to the Crown, 256, 257; coronation of, 260, 261; coolness with Princess Anne, 294; approves pardon of witches in New England, 300 *n.*; her cabinets and collection of china, 303; her death and funeral, 314 and *n.*, 315; her character, 315; alluded to, ii. 392, iii. 11, 298, 306
- Mary, Queen of Scots, her burial-place, ii. 93 and *n.*; alluded to, iii. 243
- Mary Magdalen, her place of penance, i. 126; relics of, 187, 293; picture of, 192
- Masères, Baron, tracts respecting the Civil War, ii. 409 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

440

GENERAL INDEX

- Mason, Dr., his house, ii. 63
 Mason, Rev. John, his deluded followers, iii. 309 and *n.*
 Masques, at Court in France, ii. 35; at Lincoln's Inn, 180 and *n.*; at Charles II.'s Court, 223, 268; between the acts of plays, 286 and *n.*
 Massachusetts, North America, ii. 327
 Massey, Sir Edward, Governor of Jamaica, ii. 152
 Massey, William, his *Origin and Progress of Letters*, referred to, ii. 77 *n.*
 Mastiff dogs draw pedlars' carts in Holland, i. 56
 Mathæi, Horti, at Rome, i. 244
 Matilda, Queen, bridge at Rouen built by (1167), i. 92 and *n.*
 Matthew, St., relics of, i. 187
 Matthews, —, iii. 168
 Matthias, Emperor, i. 6
 Maurice, Prince, i. 29
 Mausoleum Augusti, at Rome, i. 252
 Maximus, St., burial-place, i. 301
 Maxwell, Mr., iii. 16 *n.*
 May, Hugh, architect, ii. 214 and *n.*, 215, 320, 351, iii. 45, 87, 88 *n.*; a Commissioner for repair of old St. Paul's, ii. 250
 May 29th, festival on, ii. 170 and *n.*
 Maynard, Serjeant, Sir John, iii. 60, 61 and *n.*
 Maynard, Lord, Comptroller of Household, iii. 147
 Mazarin, Cardinal Julius, proscribed, ii. 32; death, 160 and *n.*; alluded to, i. 94 *n.*, ii. 66
 Mazarin, Duchess, mistress of Charles II., ii. 394 and *n.*, iii. 136, 145; her death, 340 and *n.*; character of, 341
 Mazotti, an artist in *pietra-commessa*, i. 277
 Meadows, Sir Philip, his son married, iii. 331
 Meath, Bishop of (1656), poverty of, ii. 111
 Meaux, Bishop of, iii. 214
 Mechanical Trades, Circle of, by Evelyn, ii. 158
 Medals, ancient, observations on Roman, i. 266, ii. 135 and *n.*; authors on, 387; coronation medal of William and Mary, iii. 261; various collections noticed, i. 167, 240, 258, 311, iii. 132
Medals, Discourse of, by Evelyn, i. 16 *n.*, iii. 333 and *n.*, 376, 382
 Mede (or Mead), Joseph, on prophecy, iii. 264 and *n.*, 278
 Medici, Cardinal, Ambassador, i. 260; fireworks at his palace, 261
 Medici, Cosmo I. de, Duke, his statue of justice, 139, 275; statue of, 144
 Medici, Cosmo II. de, Palace of Pitti, i. 140; statue of, 275
 Medici, Pietro and John di, i. 276
 Medicis, palace of, at Rome, i. 163, 199
 Médicis, Catherine de, i. 109 *n.*, 116
 Médicis, Marie de, Queen-Mother, portrait, i. 35; her reception in Holland, 45 and *n.*; notices of, 44, 96 and *n.*, 111, ii. 17, 41
 Mediterranean, Evelyn's voyage in the (1644), i. 127
 Medway, Prospect of, by Evelyn, iii. 383 *n.*
 Meeres, Sir Thomas, ii. 393, iii. 31
 Meggot, Dr., Dean of Winchester, ii. 247 *n.*, iii. 176; sermons by, 247, iii. 124, 207, 216
 Melfort, John Drummond, Earl of, his pictures sold, iii. 303
 Mell, Davis or Davie, musician, ii. 62 and *n.*, 109
 Melos, Don Francisco de, ii. 271, 354
Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, cited.
See Reresby
Memoirs of Lady Anne Fanshawe (1829), cited, ii. 45 *n.*
Memoirs of Jean Marteilhe of Bergerac, iii. 189 *n.*
 Menageries, notices of, i. 55, 80, 85, 145
 Mendicants, at Bologna, i. 283
 Mercato di Saboto, ruins of, i. 239
 Mercator, Nicholas, mathematician, ii. 251 and *n.*
 Mercers' Company (London), ii. 190; Italian sermon at their chapel, ii. 7 and *n.*; chapel of, burned, 257
 Merceria at Venice, i. 289
 Mercure, Mons., teacher of the lute, ii. 1
 Mercury, Transit of (1664), ii. 216
 Merey, M., of St. Gatien, i. 111
 Mergozzo, i. 334
 Merick, Sir William, ii. 206
Merlin, a yacht, ii. 340
 Merret, Dr. Christopher, ii. 194 and *n.*
 Merrick, Mr., of Parson's Green, ii. 159 *n.*
 Merton College, election to the Wardenship of (1661), ii. 160
 Messary, Mons., Judge Advocate in Jersey, ii. 149
 Meta-Sudante, ruins of, i. 175
 Metellus, sepulchre of, Rome, i. 245
 Meteor, one in 1643, i. 62; (1680), iii. 65
 Meverall, Dr., i. 12 and *n.*
 Mews, Dr. Peter, of St. John's College, Oxford, ii. 302 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

441

- Mezzo tinto*, engraving process shown to Evelyn, ii. 159, 160
- Michael Angelo (Buonarrotti), architecture of, i. 154, 160, 168, 169, 172; paintings by, i. 86, 142
- Michael, Mr., of Houghton, i. 17
- Michell, Robert, estate at North Stoke sold to, iii. 354
- Mickleham, notice of, ii. 103
- Micro-cosmographie, etc.*, Earle's (1628), ii. 198 *n.*
- Middleton, General, Lord, ii. 273 and *n.*, 275, iii. 129, 221
- Middleton, Colonel Thomas, ii. 326, 327
- Middleton, Dr., Italian sermon by, ii. 7
- Milan, description of, i. 324, 329; cathedral, 325; Governor's Palace, 326; Church of the Jesuits and St. Celso, *ib.*; hospital, colleges, etc., 327; Ambrosian Library, 328; Church of St. Ambrose, 329; citadel, etc., 330; Signor Septalla's curiosities, 331; civilities of a Scots colonel, *ib.*
- Millennium, delusion respecting, iii. 309 and *n.*
- Miller, Rev. Mr., vicar of Effingham, iii. 300 *n.*
- Miller's *Herbal* (1722), cited, iii. 79 *n.*
- Millington, Sir Thomas, iii. 94 and *n.*
- Milton, John, allusions to, *Introduction*, xxi *n.*, i. 246 *n.*, 207, iii. 205
- Milton, Sir Christopher, brother of John, iii. 205 and *n.*
- Minerva, Church of the, at Rome, i. 202
- Mingrelia, women of, iii. 53
- Minn, George and Elizabeth, ii. 6 and *n.*
- Mint, Committee for regulating the, ii. 205, 209, 243
- Mint, at Venice, i. 295
- Miracles, James II.'s views, iii. 177; instances of, *ib.*
- Mirandola, John Picus, ii. 303, iii. 32; portrait of, ii. 303
- Misenus, ruins of, i. 237
- Miss, courtesans so called, ii. 181, 263, 331
- Misson, M. Maximilien, his *Nouveaux Voyage d'Italie*, i. 227 *n.*, 334 *n.*
- Mocenigo, a noble Venetian family, iii. 193
- Mochi, Fra., statue by, i. 184 and *n.*
- Models, notices of various, i. 40, 264
- Modena, Duchess of, ii. 366
- Modyford, Sir Thomas, Governor of Jamaica, ii. 325 and *n.*, 327, 328, 372
- Mohun, Charles, Lord, tried for murder and acquitted, iii. 299 and *n.*
- Mole and Pharos at Genoa, i. 129 and *n.*, 134; at Naples, 223
- Mole, River, in Surrey, i. 346 and *n.*
- Molina, Condé de, Spanish Ambassador, ii. 231
- Molino, Signor, Doge of Venice, i. 313
- Mollen, famous for his lutes, i. 284
- Monaldeschi, Marquis, assassination of, iii. 57 and *n.*
- Monasteries, iii. 3, 18. *See* Convents
- Monasticon*, Sir William Dugdale's, iii. 161
- Monck, George, Duke of Albemarle, ii. 142; his march from Scotland, 143; breaks down the gates of the city, *ib.*; marches to Whitehall, *ib.*, and convenes the old Parliament, *ib.* and *n.*; allusions to his conduct, 245. *See* Albemarle
- Monck, Dr. Nicholas, Bishop of Hereford, consecration of, ii. 157; funeral of, ii. 180 and *n.*
- Monconys, Mons. Balthasar de, ii. 313 and *n.*
- Mondragone, Palace of, i. 263
- Money, scarcity of, in England in 1696, iii. 322, 327, 330 and *n.*
- Monkeys, feats of, at Southwark Fair, ii. 151
- Monmouth, James Scott, Duke of, ii. 225, 314, 355, 371, 394, iii. 37, 73, 140; his return from Holland, and popularity, 42 and *n.*; proclamation against, 101; surrenders himself, 116; pardoned, and banished Whitehall, 118; lands in England and sets up his standard as King, 165, 166 and *n.*; proclaimed traitor, 166; defeated and taken prisoner, 167; committed to the Tower and executed, 169, 170; character, 170, 171 and *n.*; his mother, 171 and *n.*; seen headless by a person possessing the power of second sight, 177
- Monmouth, Anne Scott, Duchess of, ii. 355 and *n.*, 392, iii. 74 and *n.*, 169, 199; sermon by her chaplain, iii. 271
- Monmouth, Earl of, iii. 317
- Mons Quirinalis, Rome, i. 167
- Montagu, Ralph, Duke of, his palace at Bloomsbury, ii. 391 and *n.*; (now the British Museum), *ib.*; described, iii. 114 and *n.*, 115; burned, ii. 391 *n.*, iii. 197
- Montagu, Lady Elizabeth, wife of above, iii. 114 and *n.*
- Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, iii. 222 *n.*
- Montagu, Lord, trial (1693-1696), concerning estate left by Duke of Albemarle, iii. 306, 328, 358; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

442

GENERAL INDEX

- Montagu, Francis Browne, Viscount, ii. 142 and *n.*, 234
- Montagu, Sir William, his son married to Mary Evelyn of Woodcote, ii. 308; her death, iii. 228
- Montagu, Mr., Chancellor of the Exchequer, iii. 329 *n.*
- Montagu House, Bloomsbury, ii. 391 and *n.*, iii. 38, 114; burned, 197
- Montaigne, cited, ii. 308 *n.*
- Montalbano, Dr., discoverer of phosphorus, i. 281
- Montalcino, noticed, i. 149
- Mont-Alto's villa, Rome, i. 169-70
- Mont Louis, dwellings of its inhabitants, i. 110
- Mont Pietà, i. 247; in Padua, i. 306
- Monte Cavallo, at Rome, i. 167-8, 200; view of Piazza, 167
- Monte Feltre, Count and Countess, iii. 108
- Monte Mantumiato, i. 149
- Monte Pientio, or Mantumiato, i. 149
- Montefiascone, notice of, i. 152 and *n.*
- Montespan, Mme. de, i. 118 *n.*
- Montford, Lord, ii. 310 *n.*
- Montgomeryshire, fiery exhalation in (1694), iii. 307
- Montreuil, description of, i. 65
- Montrose, James Graham, Marquis of, alluded to, ii. 39
- Monument (London), building of, iii. 68; words on, against the Papists erased, 166 and *n.*
- Moody, Rev. Mr., recommended for a living, ii. 122
- Moon, on the nature of its light, i. 50
- Moore, Dr. John, Bishop of Norwich, iii. 286 *n.*; his library, iii. 340 and *n.*
- Moorfields, its manufactory of camlets, ii. 56
- Mordaunt, Lady, her charity, etc., ii. 388, iii. 16; allusions to, ii. 389, iii. 225; Evelyn her trustee and executor, 32, 41, 47
- Mordaunt, Lady, house at Ashstead, ii. 238 and *n.*
- Mordaunt, Lady Mary, iii. 2
- Mordaunt, John, Viscount, ii. 119 and *n.*, 145, 156, 159, 163, 179, 202; trial and acquittal, 119 *n.*, 131; case between him and Captain Taylor, ii. 265 and *n.*; Evelyn his trustee, iii. 1; notice of, 119 *n.*, 389 *n.*
- More, Sir Thomas, portrait of, ii. 9
- Morgan, Colonel, afterwards Sir Henry, buccaneering exploits at Panama, ii. 327 and *n.*, 372
- Morgan, Mr., botanist, ii. 133
- Morghen, Raphael, fine engraving by, i. 328 *n.*
- Morice, Mr. Secretary, ii. 174, 206, 232, 268; his library, 206, 269
- Morice, Mons., professor at Geneva, i. 349, 350
- Morine, Mons., his garden and collection of insects, etc., i. 101, ii. 36
- Morison, Dr. Robert, Professor of Botany, ii. 381 and *n.*
- Morland, Sir Samuel, his inventions, ii. 276, 382, iii. 6, 97; account of him and his father, *ib.*, *n.*; his house at Lambeth, 71 and *n.*; inventions to assist his blindness, etc., 320; buries his music books, *ib.*
- Morley, Agnes, school founded by, i. 8
- Morley, Colonel Herbert, a friend of Evelyn, and one of the Council of State (1652), ii. 56 and *n.*, 57, 102; Evelyn attempts to bring him over to the King, 141 and *n.*; the colonel hesitates, 142; procures pardon, 145; Evelyn's negotiations with him, 404-410
- Morley, Dr. George (Bishop of Winchester), ii. 19 and *n.*, 44 *n.*, 204, 388, iii. 84; coronation sermon by, ii. 166 and *n.*; letter of Evelyn to, on the Duchess of York's apostasy, iii. 84
- Morocco Ambassador, named Hamet (1682), iii. 75 and *n.*; entertainment given to, 77; admitted of the Royal Society, 84; Lord Howard made Ambassador to, ii. 283, 296
- Morosini, Ambassador from Venice to France, ii. 42
- Morris, Mr., scrivener, iii. 40
- Morris, Sir Robert, ii. 213
- Morton, Countess, allusions to, ii. 18, 31
- Morus, Mons., a French preacher, ii. 182 and *n.*
- Mosaics, i. 182, 186, 194, 201, 212, 255; in wood, 280 and *n.*; at St. Mark's, Venice, 290. *See Pietra-commessa*
- Moscow burnt (1699), iii. 342
- Moses, statue of, at Rome, i. 194
- Moulins, brief account of, i. 117-18
- Moulins, Mons., surgeon, ii. 11
- Mountains, travelling in the, i. 334-40
- Mountebanks at Rome, i. 248, 266; at Venice, 314
- Mountford, William, murder of, iii. 299 and *n.*
- Mouse* (Horace), iii. 98 and *n.*
- Mowbray, Lord (son of Earl of Arundel), i. 310 and *n.*
- Muccinigo, Signor, Venetian Ambassador, entertained by Evelyn (1668), ii. 290;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

443

- his entry into London, *ib.*; alluded to, 316
- Mulberry Garden, ii. 71 and *n.*
- Mulgrave, John Sheffield, Earl of, ii. 352 and *n.*, iii. 37, 303, 304
- Mummies, fragments of, given to Evelyn, i. 309
- Mundanus, Theodore, philosopher's elixir projected by, iii. 370 and *n.*
- Mundus Muliebris* (1690), a poem by Mary Evelyn, iii. 151 *n.*, 152 and *n.*, 382; its "Preface" quoted, *Introduction*, lix *n.*
- Murano, near Venice, glass manufactory at, i. 308
- Murillo, painting by, iii. 303
- Muro Torto at Rome, i. 251
- Murray, Sir Robert, ii. 159 and *n.*, 168, 192, 208, 223, 309, 359 and *n.*, iii. 377 and *n.*
- Murray's *Handbooks* cited—*Belgium*, i. 50 *n.*; *Northern Italy*, i. 290 *n.*; *Surrey*, i. 346 *n.*, ii. 281 *n.*; *Suffolk*, ii. 310 *n.*, 336 *n.*
- Muscattello, wine, i. 149
- Muschamp, Mr., ii. 66
- Muscovy Ambassador, audience of (1662), ii. 197, 199; (1681), iii. 74
- Muscovy, Czar of, his conduct to the English Ambassador, ii. 200 *n.*; lives at Sayes Court, iii. 334 and *n.*, 336 and *n.*; his stay in Deptford, 335 *n.*
- Musgrave, Sir Philip, ii. 19
- Music, singing, etc., particulars relating to, i. 37, 39, 40, 165, ii. 199, iii. 40, 120; song-books buried, 320
- Musical instrument, a new invention, ii. 213
- Mustapha*, a tragedy by Earl of Orrery, ii. 226 and *n.*, 263 and *n.*
- Mutiano, Girolamo, painting by, i. 164
- Myddelton, Sir Hugh, his New River undertaking, iii. 206 and *n.*
- Myddleton, Mrs., a famous beauty, iii. 107 and *n.*
- Naked Truth*, a pamphlet, ii. 388
- Nantes, revocation of Edict of, iii. 189 and *n.* See Huguenots
- Nanteuil, Robert, his portrait of Evelyn, *Frontispiece*; of Mrs. Evelyn, ii. 59; of the Evelyn family, 26 and *n.*, *Introduction*, xxxv; of Sir Richard Browne, i. 69; of Louis XIV., ii. 43
- Naples, inscription over the gate, i. 220; account of the city, 222, 238; Castle of St. Elmo, etc., *ib.*; the Mole, 223; Cathedral and churches, 224; Monastery of the Carthusians, 225; Museums, *ib.*; Carnival, 226; Vesuvius, *ib.*, iii. 324; Pausilippus, ii. 229; Lago d' Agnano, 230; Grotto del Cane, *ib.*; Court of Vulcan, 232; Puteoli, etc., 233; Lake Avernus and cave, 235; Cumæ, 236; Baia, *ib.*; Misenus, 237; Elysian Fields, 238; Arsenal, *ib.*; manners of the people, 239; guillotine at, 267; etchings of views near, i. 227, 229, iii. 383
- Nassau, Prince William of, and his son Maurice, monuments, i. 33 and *n.*
- Naudæus, Gabriel, *Instructions concerning a Library*, translated by Evelyn, ii. 178, iii. 375, 381; noticed, ii. 178 *n.*
- Navalia*, Pepys' History of the Navy iii. 365 and *n.*
- Navigation and Commerce*, by Evelyn, ii. 370 and *n.*, iii. 381; Title-Page, ii. 371. See Dutch War
- Navy, Memoires relating to the State of the Royal* (1690), Pepys, iii. 365 and *n.*
- Neale, Mr., lotteries set up by, iii. 304; built the Seven Dials, 312 and *n.*
- Neapolitano, Carlo, painter, i. 159 and *n.*, 174
- Needham, Jane. See Myddleton, Mrs.
- Needham, Dr. Jasper, ii. 116 and *n.*, 143; funeral and eulogy, iii. 38
- Needham, Marchmont, Tract by (1660), ii. 144 *n.*
- Needham, Sir Robert, and Lady, ii. 124, 133, 206, iii. 107
- Needlework, landscape of, ii. 153
- Negroes, to be baptized, iii. 178; conspiracy amongst, in Barbadoes (1692), iii. 300
- Negros, Hieronymo del, Palace at Genoa, i. 130-31
- Neile, Sir Paul, ii. 111 and *n.*, 168
- Neptune, Temple of, i. 233; Rock of, 346
- Neptune*, launch of, iii. 95
- Nerius, Philippus, i. 164
- Nero, Emperor of Rome, vestiges of, i. 192, 202, 237; sepulchre, 251
- Nerves, Veins, etc., Tables of, i. 315 and *n.*
- Netherlands. See Holland
- Netherlands, Journal of a Tour in*, Southey, cited, i. 51 *n.*
- Neve, La (Cornelius Neve?), painter, ii. 8 and *n.*
- Nevers, notice of, i. 102, 351
- New Buildings, Streets, etc., Commission for, ii. 136, 137, 185, 190
- New College, Oxford, chapel, ii. 78

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- New Hall (Duke of Buckingham's seat), ii. 114, 115 and *n.*
- New Palace Yard, London, affray at, ii. 5
- New River, Sir Hugh Myddelton's water scheme, iii. 206 and *n.*
- New York, ii. 366, iii. 361
- Newark-on-Trent, ii. 88
- Newburgh, Lord, iii. 134
- Newcastle, Marquis of, seat at Welbeck, ii. 89
- Newcastle, Duke and Duchess of, visited by Evelyn, ii. 269 and *n.*, 271, 272; fanciful dress of the Duchess, *ib.*, 271 and *n.*; visits the Royal Society, 272 and *n.*; marriage of his daughter, iii. 314
- Newgate Prison, iii. 94
- Newmarket, Charles II.'s house at, ii. 310 and *n.*; fire at, iii. 112 and *n.*; collection for rebuilding after fire, *ib.*; stables and heath, ii. 311, 312; Court at, and races (1671), 329, 330; revelings, etc., at, 331, 336
- Newport, Andrew, iii. 41
- Newport, Montjoy Blount, Earl of, protests against Peers in Parliament under age, iii. 164; pictures in his possession, 135 and *n.*; Treasurer of the Household (1685), 147; (1689), 258; alluded to, 30, 176
- Newport, Lady, iii. 30
- Newstead Abbey, notice of, ii. 89 and *n.*
- Newton, Mr., married Evelyn's grandmother, i. 8; her death, ii. 32
- Newton, Sir Adam, monument of, ii. 56 and *n.*
- Newton, Sir Henry, allusions to, ii. 105, 116; his house at Charlton, ii. 56 and *n.*, 67, 212
- Nice, in Savoy, notice of, i. 127
- Nicholai, of Rome, bass singer, i. 267
- Nicholao, Signor, excellence on the violin, ii. 373, iii. 40
- Nicholao del Abati, painting by, on a stone, i. 86
- Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary of State, alluded to, i. 104 *n.*, ii. 15, 234
- Nicholas, Friar, of Paris, chemist, ii. 33 and *n.*
- Nicholas, Mr. John, son of Secretary Nicholas, i. 104, 117
- Nicholas, Penelope, death of, iii. 367 *n.*
- Nicholls, Colonel, ii. 326
- Nicholson, Dr. William, Bishop of Gloucester, ii. 180 and *n.*
- Niclaes, Henrick, founder of the Family of Love, iii. 224 *n.*
- Nicolson, Dr. William, Bishop of Carlisle, iii. 361 and *n.*
- Nieuport, Dutch Ambassador, notices of ii. 112, 118, 125, 136, 138, 147, 219, 227, 228; his account of the Dutch East India Company, 118; policy of his nation, 141
- Nimeguen, Treaty of (1675), ii. 356, 385
- Nineveh, remains, etc., of, ii. 367, iii. 53
- Niobe and her Family, statues of, i. 164
- Noah's Ark, shop at Paris so called, i. 76
- Noli me tangere*, a picture by Hans Holbein, iii. 55
- Nonsuch House, Surrey, ii. 238 and *n.*
- Norbury Park, Mickleham, ii. 104 and *n.*
- Norden, John, accuracy of his maps, iii. 90 and *n.*
- Norfolk, Thomas, fifth Duke of, restored to the title, ii. 179; his death, iii. 12
- Norfolk, Henry, sixth Duke of, i. 312 and *n.*; *Marmora Oxoniensis Arundelliana* presented to, by the University, ii. 390; marries his concubine, Mrs. Bickerton, iii. 12 and *n.*; his house and pictures at Weybridge, 16 and *n.*; presents the Arundelian Library to the Royal Society, 19; collection of pictures, 95; his skill in horsemanship, 134; alluded to, 12 and *n.*, 18, 158. *See* Howard
- Norfolk, Henry, seventh Duke of, his Divorce Bill thrown out (1692), iii. 293, 299; his kindness to the Evelyn family, 306, 307; succeeds in obtaining his divorce (1700), 348; his death, 356; alluded to, 332, 333. *See* Howard
- Norfolk, Duchess of (Mrs. Bickerton), ii. 333 and *n.*, iii. 12 and *n.*, 16 *n.*, 17, 226
- Norfolk, Palace of the Dukes of (1671), ii. 334 and *n.*
- Norfolk, Philip, Cardinal of, i. 317
- Normanby, Marquis of, on death of Charles II., etc., iii. 313, 314!
- Normandy, Evelyn's visit to, i. 92-6
- Normandy, Robert Curthose, Duke of, his tomb at Gloucester, ii. 84 *n.*
- North, Dr. (son of Lord), ii. 393; sermon by, 390
- North, Sir Dudley, iii. 175
- North, Sir Francis, ii. 344 and *n.*, iii. 124; Lord Chief Justice, 34 *n.*; Lord Keeper, ii. 419 *n.*, iii. 89; character of, *ib.*, 122; his death, 175 and *n.*
- North, Lord, iii. 89
- North, Roger, iii. 175
- North Foreland, Kent, engagement with Dutch fleet off the, ii. 249 and *n.*; Lighthouse, 345
- North Stoke, sale of estate at, iii. 354
- North's *Plutarch* (1898), cited, i. 5 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

445

- Northampton, James, third Earl of (1659-60), ii. 137 and *n.*, 147 and *n.*; (1669), 299; (1676), 393
- Northampton, George, fourth Earl of, and Countess of (1688), iii. 237; his seat, *ib.*
- Northampton, town of, iii. 239
- Northumberland, Countess of (Lady Elizabeth Howard, wife of tenth Earl), ii. 156; marriage of her granddaughter, iii. 73; her death, 370
- Northumberland, Countess of (widow of eleventh Earl), iii. 114 and *n.*
- Northumberland, George FitzRoy, Duke of (natural son of Charles II.), iii. 125; account of him, 130 and *n.*; his horsemanship, 134; attempt to spirit away his wife, 201
- Northumberland, Henry Percy, eighth Earl of, suicide of, iii. 103 *n.*
- Northumberland, Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of, account of, ii. 132 and *n.*; his pictures at Suffolk House, *ib.*; his house at Syon, 232 and *n.*; alluded to, iii. 370
- Northumberland, Sir Francis. *See* Guildford, Lord
- Northumberland, Josceline, eleventh Earl of, his daughter's marriage, iii. 370 *n.*
- North-West Passage, attempt to discover, ii. 393
- Norton, Colonel, iii. 180
- Norton, Lady, infamous conduct of, to Charles I., ii. 69
- Norwich, account of, ii. 334-5; Ducal palace at, 334 and *n.*
- Norwich, George Goring, Earl of, Ambassador to France, heads the rising in Kent (1648), ii. 5 and *n.*; his trial, 8 and *n.*; his house in Epping Forest, 303; alluded to, i. 69 and *n.*, ii. 46 and *n.*
- Norwood, Colonel, ii. 355
- Notes and Queries*, cited, iii. 145 *n.*
- Nôtre, André Le, gardens, etc., laid out by, i. 80 *n.*, 81 *n.*, 90 *n.*
- Notre Dame, Cathedral of, at Antwerp, i. 50; at Paris, 72; at Rouen, 93 and *n.*; Marseilles, 125
- Notre Dame de la Garde, Marseilles, i. 124 and *n.*
- Nottingham, town of, ii. 88
- Nottingham, Daniel Finch, Earl of, refused to sit in Council with Papists (1688), iii. 243; sent as Commissioner to Prince of Orange, 246; protests against the abdication of James II., 255; sells Kensington to King William, 272 and *n.*; quarrel with Admiral Russell, 299 and *n.*; resigns Secretaryship of State, 304 and *n.*; marriage of his son, 316; fire at his house at Burley, 370
- Nova Atlantis*, referred to, ii. 210
- November, Fifth of, forbidden to be kept, iii. 191
- Numismata: A Discourse of Medals* (1697), by Evelyn, iii. 333 and *n.*, 376 and *n.*, 382
- Nuncio of the Pope at the French Court (1649), ii. 19
- Nutfield, Surrey, descent of the Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii
- Nuts found by swine, etc., i. 121
- Oakham, tenure of the Barons Ferrers at, ii. 87, 88 and *n.*
- Oakwood Chapel, endowment, and repair of, iii. 319 *n.*
- Oates, Titus, account of, iii. 23 *n.*; conspiracy discovered by, 23; character of, 24; accuses the Queen, 26, and several Popish Peers, *ib.*; evidence against Sir George Wakeman, 32 and *n.*; reflections on his conduct, 33, 34; a witness against Lord Stafford, 61; Lord Stafford's remarks on his evidence, 62; his knavery and imprudence, 99; tried for perjury, 159, 160 and *n.*; his punishment, 161 and *n.*, 164; writ of error in the judgment of, 263 and *n.*; released and pensioned, 266 and *n.*; his reviling book against King James, 325 and *n.*
- Oatlands, Surrey, mansion at, referred to, iii. 226 and *n.*
- Obeliscus Pamphilivus, et Ægyptiacus* (1650-54), i. 189 *n.*, 309
- Obelisk, of Octavius Cæsar, i. 179-81 and *n.*; of Constantine, 188-9, 210; in Circus Caracalla, 244; brought from Egypt by Augustus, 251
- Obligations and Tests dispensed with (1687), iii. 215, 220
- Oblivion, Act of (1652), ii. 54 and *n.*
- O'Brien, Lord, iii. 11, 83; his widow, ii. 369 and *n.*
- Observer*, newspaper, ii. 109 *n.*, iii. 160 and *n.*
- Octavius Cæsar, obelisk of, i. 179-81
- Odours of Paris, i. 71 and *n.*
- Oeconomist to a Married Friend*, by Evelyn, iii. 380
- Oesters House at Antwerp, i. 52
- Officium Sanctæ et Individuæ Trinitatis*, by Evelyn, ii. 14 *n.*
- Offices and Meditations*, by Evelyn, ii. 380

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

446

GENERAL INDEX

- Offley, Mr. Thomas, groom-porter, ii. 6 and *n.*, 66, 133, 256
- Offley, Dr., Rector of Abinger, iii. 319 and *n.*; sermon of, *ib.*; his gift to Oakwood Chapel, *ib.*
- Offley family, iii. 343
- Ogilby, John, the "King's Cosmographer" (1661), ii. 163 *n.*
- Ogilvie, Sir James, iii. 334 *n.*
- Ogle, Lady, widow of Lord, remarriage to Mr. Thynne, iii. 73 and *n.*, 76, 81
- Ogle, Mrs. Anne, married to Craven Howard, ii. 383 and *n.*
- Oglethorpe, Mr., duel fought by, iii. 363
- Oglethorpe, Sir Theophilus, iii. 363 and *n.*
- Ogniati, Count, ii. 310
- Olão, Nicholao, statue of, i. 285
- Old Bailey, man pressed to death at the, ii. 62
- Old Jewry, Sir Robert Clayton's house in the, ii. 351 and *n.*
- Oldenburg, Henry, Secretary to Royal Society, ii. 192 *n.*, 389, iii. 377; confined in the Tower, ii. 278 and *n.*; letter of Evelyn to, ii. 260 *n.*
- Oleina, Count, his palace at Vicenza, i. 320
- Oliva, Padrè, General of the Jesuits, iii. 34 and *n.*
- Oliver, man-of-war, ii. 101
- Oliver, Peter, miniatures by, ii. 4 and *n.*, 102, 153, 169
- Olivetani, Padri, Church of, i. 305
- Olonne, Count d', ii. 40
- O'Neale, Mr., built Belsize House, ii. 392
- Onocrotalus, or Pelican, i. 33, ii. 223
- Onslow, Arthur, his seat at West Clandon, ii. 315 and *n.*
- Onslow, Denzil, his house at Pyrford, iii. 70 and *n.*
- Onslow, Earl of, ii. 121 *n.*, iii. 70 *n.*
- Onslow, Sir Richard, iii. 285, 333, 338, 355, 359, 370 *n.*; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 330 *n.*; fights a duel, 363; contested elections for Surrey, 153, 359
- Opera at Venice (1645), i. 298; at Milan, 331; at the Court in Paris, ii. 35; in England, 138 and *n.*, 367
- Oraisons Funèbres* (1874), Bossuet, cited, iii. 190 *n.*
- Orange, town and principality of, i. 122
- Orange, Henry Frederick, Prince of, iii. 7
- Orange, William the Silent, Prince of, i. 33 and *n.*
- Orange, William II., Prince of, i. 22-3 and *n.*; his palace, Hof van Hounsler's Dyck, 44; death (1650), ii. 32
- Orange, William, Prince of, afterwards King William III., ii. 316, iii. 10, 11; marries Princess Mary, 11 and *n.*; accuses Deputies of Amsterdam, ii. 123, 124; sends forces to James II., iii. 172; Dutch refuse aid to relieve Luxemburg (1684), 127; landing of, hinted at, 236. *See* William III.
- Orange, Mary, Princess of, sister of Charles II., i. 9, ii. 152 and *n.*, 316; her death, 156 and *n.*
- Oranges, raised in England, iii. 5, 27, 37, 230; first seen at Beddington, ii. 135, iii. 352
- Ordination of Ministers in France (1650), ii. 25
- Orgagna's Loggia de' Lanzi, i. 144 *n.*
- Organs, notices of, i. 39, 40, 147, 201, 215, 253, 326, ii. 79, 199
- Orleans, Duke of, ii. 41
- Orleans, Duke of (*temp.* Hen. V.), ii. 61 and *n.*, 369 and *n.*
- Orleans, Gaston-Jean-Baptiste, Duke of, his collection at the Luxembourg, i. 97 and *n.*; his garden at Blois, 108 and *n.*; alluded to, iii. 213
- Orleans, Henrietta, Duchess of, ii. 31, 156, 306 and *n.*
- Orleans, account of, i. 104-6 and *n.*, 352
- Orleans, Forest of, robbers in, i. 104
- Ormonde, James Butler, Marquess, afterwards Duke of, account of, ii. 21 *n.*; his estates restored, 149; on the natural history of Ireland, 177; Chancellor of Oxford, and created Doctor, 301; anecdote respecting, 377; lays down his commission, iii. 339; restored, 340; alluded to, ii. 32, 167, 177, 183, 187, 189, 212, 213, 218, 225, 289, 301, 380, iii. 50
- Ormonde, Marchioness of, ii. 155; Duchess of, iii. 1
- Orr, Mrs. Sutherland, *Handbook to Browning's Works*, cited, i. 173 *n.*
- Orrery, Richard Broghill, Earl of, plays by, ii. 226 and *n.*, 263 and *n.*
- Osborne, Sir Thomas (afterwards Earl of Danby, Marquis Carmarthen, and Duke of Leeds), shooting match, ii. 31; Lord Treasurer, 358; strictures on, *ib.*, 362; his administration, iii. 76; his imprisonment, 76 and *n.*, 118; released, 122; alluded to, ii. 31; account of, 31 *n.* *See also* Danby, Earl of
- Osiris, inscriptions concerning, i. 153; statue of, 162

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

447

- Ossory, Thomas Butler (Earl of), Lord, his horsemanship, ii. 21 and *n.*; adventure of, 23; return to England, 149; averse to attacking the Smyrna Fleet, 340; iii. 51; a Younger Brother of the Trinity House, ii. 355; Master, 379; commands forces in Holland, iii. 14; his expedition to Tangier, 49; death, 50; his character, 51; alluded to, i. 103 *n.*, 391, iii. 10, 40, 42; his daughter, 394
- Ossory, Countess of, iii. 51 and *n.*
- Ossory, James Butler, Earl of (son of the Great Earl), his marriage, iii. 89; his mansion destroyed, 281; account of, ii. 21 *n.*; references to, iii. 86 and *n.*, 188
- Ostend, notice of, i. 58 and *n.*
- Ostriches, iii. 75 and *n.*
- Otter-hunting, ii. 180
- Ottoboni, Cardinal Pietro, elected Pope (Alexander VIII.), iii. 268 and *n.*
- Oudart, Mr., ii. 212 and *n.*, 213, 250
- Oughtred, Rev. William, mathematician, ii. 68 and *n.*; conversation with Evelyn, 104 and *n.*; portrait, 293 *n.*
- Onseley, Sir Charles, ii. 108
- Outram, Dr., Vicar of St. Margaret's, iii. 41
- Ovens, portable iron, ii. 249
- Overkirk, Amsterdam, Jewish cemetery at, i. 34
- Ovid, *Metamorphoses* of, in mezzo-rilievo, i. 264
- Ovid, quoted, i. 5 and *n.*
- Owen, Richard, ii. 8 and *n.*, 10 and *n.*, 53, 63, 64, 68, 69, 70, 99, 133, 213
- Owen, Sir John, ii. 12 and *n.*
- Owen, Dr. John, the Independent, ii. 75 and *n.*
- Ox, remarkable one, ii. 11
- Oxford, Aubrey de Vere, Earl of, notice of, ii. 201 *n.*; his mistress, ii. 181, 263 *n.*; alluded to, 205, 263, 314
- Oxford, Royal visit to, i. 13 *n.*, 353; Balliol College, Evelyn admitted, 14; his gift of books to, 15; first coffee-house in England at, 15 *n.*; visits of Evelyn to (1654), ii. 75; (1664), 216; (1669), 297; (1675), 380; the Act at, 75; Bodleian Library, 77; Anatomical School, St. John's, New College, and Christ Church, 78; Magdalen College, Physic Garden, etc., 79 and *n.*; Theatre, 216; All Souls, Magdalen Chapel, 217; Ashmolean Museum given to, 124 and *n.*, 133, iii. 15 and *n.*; Court and Parliament held at (1665), ii. 237; gift to wounded sailors, 248; Arundelian Marbles procured for, 281, iii. 283 *n.*; Convocation formally thank Evelyn, ii. 282, and Mr. Howard, 283; Encænna on the completion of the Theatre, 297; the Terræ filius, 298; the Act, 299; Doctor's degree conferred on Evelyn and others, 301; University present Evelyn with a copy of *Marmora Oxoniensia Arundelliana*, 390; Dr. Plot's curiosities, 381; Parliament at (1681), iii. 67; cold reception of William III. (1695), 320; ejected Fellows of Magdalen College restored, 240; reception of Queen Anne, 361
- Oxfordshire, Natural History of*, Dr. Plot's, ii. 381, iii. 75
- Oysters, Colchester, ii. 113 and *n.*
- Pacific Ocean, Dampier's observations on the, iii. 337
- Packer, Mr., ii. 239; his seat and chapel at Groomsbridge, ii. 61 and *n.*, 369, iii. 115; his daughter's fine voice, iii. 137
- Paddy, Sir William, portrait of, ii. 195
- Padua, described, i. 299; inscription over a gate, *ib.*; tomb at St. Lorenzo, 300; St. Anthony's Church, *ib.*; Convent of St. Justina, 301; Great Hall, 305; Monte Pietà, 306; Schools, *ib.*; Garden of Simples, 307; nocturnal disorders at, 312; Surgical Lectures and Hospitals, 314-15 and *n.*
- Pageant, at the Lord Mayor's Show (1660), ii. 153; (1662), 196; on the Thames (1662), 192. *See* London
- Paget, William, Lord, Ambassador to Turkey, iii. 298 and *n.*
- Paine, Captain, ii. 50
- Painted Chamber, Westminster, ii. 7 and *n.*, 379
- Painter's Voyage of Italy*, referred to, i. 327 *n.*
- Painters and sculptors in Rome, i. 267; in Florence, 277
- Painters' Hall, ii. 219, 247
- Painting, old Roman, described, i. 199
- Painting, Anecdotes of*, Walpole, cited, i. 307 *n.*
- Painting, An Idea of the Perfection of*, by Evelyn, ii. 290 and *n.*, iii. 375, 382
- Painting, on the face, first used by women, ii. 72
- Palace of the Pope, at Monte Cavallo, i. 167-8 and *n.*; at Rome, 200
- Palais, at Paris, i. 75 and *n.*; Isle du, at Paris, 76

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

448

GENERAL INDEX

- Palais Cardinal, at Paris, i. 69 and *n.*, 102, ii. 19; Royal masque at, 35
- Palais Royal, Paris, i. 75
- Palazzo Barberini, at Rome, i. 162; Medicis, at Rome, 163; Maggiore, at Rome, 192; di Chigi, at Rome, 201; Caraffi, at Naples, 225; di Strozzi and Pitti, Florence, 140; Vecchio, at Florence, 141, 274; della Cancelleria, at Rome, 247; Farnese, at Rome, 154-5, 213; del Diamante, Ferrara, 285 and *n.*
- Pall Mall, at Blois, i. 108; Tours, 110 and *n.*; Lyons, 120; Geneva, 348; London, ii. 321 *n.*, 344
- Palladio, Andrea, works of, i. 301, 305, 319, 320 *n.*, 321, ii. 351; birthplace, i. 319
- Palma, Jacopo, paintings by, i. 87, ii. 9, 396
- Palmer, Dudley, of Gray's Inn, his curious clocks, etc., ii. 171 and *n.*, iii. 377 and *n.*
- Palmer, Sir James, ii. 9
- Palmer, Lady Anne, daughter of Charles II., ii. 394 *n.*
- Pamphili, John Baptista, elected Pope (Innocent X.), i. 148-9; palaces of his family, 248
- Pamphilio, Cardinal, i. 178, 260
- Panama, expedition of Colonel Morgan to, ii. 327, 328, 372
- Pancirollus, Guido, story of the opening of a Roman tomb, i. 219
- Panegyric, A, at His Majesty King Charles's Coronation* (1661), by Evelyn, ii. 167 and *n.*, iii. 376, 381
- Pantheon, at Rome, i. 249
- Paolo Veronese. *See* Cagliari
- Paper, from China, ii. 210; process of manufacturing, iii. 16, 17 and *n.*
- Papillon, Mr., ii. 111
- Papillon, Mr., iii. 99
- Papin, Denys, his digesters, iii. 82; notice of, 83 *n.*
- Papists, conspiracy of (1678), iii. 23, 24 and *n.*; (1683), 99; (1696), 322; triumph at acquittal of Sir George Wakeman, 33, and at Rye House Plot, 105; Proclamation against, 284; harsh law regarding their estates, 349; their indiscreet acts, *ib.*; dispossessed of estates (1700), *ib.*; banished ten miles from London, 323; hiding-places for, 17 and *n.* *See* Roman Catholics
- Papplewick, view from, ii. 89
- Paradise, banqueting-house so called, ii. 188; an exhibition of animals, ii. 365 and *n.*
- Paris, view of, i. 71; description of (1643-1644), 68-91; (1646-7), ii. 2, 3; (1649-50), 15-27; (1650-51), 30-49; Pont Neuf, i. 69; odours of, 71 and *n.*; Cathedral of Notre Dame, 72; Jesuits' Church and College, 73; the Sorbonne, 73; University, 73; the Exchange, 74; Palais, 75 and *n.*; St. Chapelle, 75; Isle du Palais and Noah's Ark, 76; Marais du Temple, 76; St. Geneviève and Palais Royal, 76; Hospitals, 77; the Châtelets, 77; Jardin Royal, 77; Bastille, 78; Bois de Vincennes, 78 and *n.*; the Louvre, 78; Palace of the Tuileries and its gardens, 78-80; St. Germain-en-Laye, 83-4; Count de Liancourt's palace and pictures, 85-7; Fontainebleau, 88-90 and *n.*; the Luxembourg, 96-7 and *n.*; its gardens, 98-9 and *n.*; view of, from St. Jacques' steeple, 99; St. Innocent's churchyard, 100 and *n.*; M. Morine's garden, i. 101, ii. 36; Palais Cardinal, i. 102, ii. 19; muster of *gens d'armes*, i. 103; President Maison's palace, ii. 17; audience of the English Ambassador (1649), 19; St. Stephen's Church, 20; masquerades at, 21, 35; Madrid, 22; Ordination of English Divines at (1650), 25; Samaritan or Pump at Pont Neuf, i. 70 and *n.*, ii. 26; Convent of Bons Hommes, 32; Friar Nicholas, 33; torture at the Châtelet, *ib.*; opera at the Palais Cardinal, 35; ceremonies on Corpus Christi, 37; procession of Louis XIV. to Parliament, 39; audience of English Ambassador, 42; King's gardens, *ib.*; Mark Antonio, the enameller, at, 48; besieged in 1649 and 1652 by Prince of Condé, 9, 57; storm in (1687), iii. 225; rejoicings on reported death of William III. (1690), 280
- Paris, Archbishop of, house at St. Cloud, i. 81
- Park, at Brussels, i. 55; at Pisa, 137-8; Mont Alto, Rome, 170; at Hampton Court, ii. 188; Ipswich, iii. 4; Euston, 6; Bagshot, 176
- Parker, Mr. P. L., *George Fox's Journal*, cited, ii. 114 *n.*
- Parker, Dr. Samuel, Bishop of Oxford, iii. 208 and *n.*; his death and character, 228 and *n.*
- Parkhurst, Dr., Master of Balliol, i. 15 and *n.*
- Parkhurst, Sir Robert, iii. 70
- Parliament, the Long Parliament, i. 21

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

449

- and *n.*; opening and dissolution of (1640), 19; surprised by the Rebel army (1648), ii. 7; summoned by Cromwell in 1656, 116; turned out by the army, 140; Rump dissolved, 143; its action prior to the Restoration, 409 and *n.*; opened by Charles II. (1661), 168; fast held by the, 183; prorogued (1665), 225; dispute in Committee as to use of lights to sit longer, 265; grants subsidy to the King (1671), 322; dispute between Lords and Commons (1675), 379; Roman Catholic Lords excluded (1678), iii. 26; Long Parliament dissolved (1679), 28; votes against Duke of York, 29, 66; convened at Oxford (1681), 67; elections influenced by the Court (1685), 148, 161, 163, 164; trick at Surrey election, 158; speech of James II. on his accession, 162; proceedings of (1685), 163; steadfastness of Protestant members, 191, 192; prorogued (1687), 219; hastily summoned (1688), 239; writs recalled, 240; members of Parliament of 1685 ask Prince of Orange to take charge of public revenue, 249; debate in the Lords on the Regency, 254; precipitate conduct of the Commons (1689), 258; banquet and medals given to members, 261; excludes Duke of Hanover from succession, 267; prorogued and dissolved (1690), 270, 271; proposal to confiscate salaries over £500, 290; Self-Denying Act, 299; intent on reforming coinage, 321, 322 *n.*; proceedings on discovery of conspiracy against William III. (1696), 323, 326; proceedings against Sir Charles Duncombe, M.P., 334 and *n.*; fixes 7000 as the standing army, 337; reverses donations of Irish forfeitures, 345; questions the pardon granted to Captain Kidd, 346; orders book about Darien to be burned, 346 and *n.*; presents a sermon preached on anniversary of death of Charles I., 347; votes against Scottish settlement in Darien, *ib.*, and against attorneys, *ib.*; commission for Irish forfeited estates, 349; contest over Lords' power of amending Bills tacked to Money Bills, *ib.*; Evelyn's Greenwich Hospital Accounts presented to, 355; petitioners imprisoned, 356 and *n.*; majority hold Church of England principles (1702), 361; large attendance (1705), 372
- Parma, Duke of, triumphal arch of the, i. 196; his collection, 213-14; his palace Caprarola, 268
- Parmensis, Battista, drawings by, i. 87, 322
- Parr, Dr. Richard, funeral sermon on Dr. Breton, ii. 338 and *n.*; alluded to, 72, iii. 303; Evelyn's visit to, 202
- Parson, *The Country*, by George Herbert, cited, *Introduction*, xxv *n.*
- Parson's Green, Lord Mordaunt's house at, ii. 159 and *n.*, iii. 32, 47
- Pasquin and pasquinata, at Rome, i. 248 and *n.*
- Passignano, Domenico Cresti, painting by, i. 87
- Passion, instance of violent, i. 130
- Passports, Spanish, i. 316
- Paston, Sir Robert (Earl of Yarmouth), ii. 110 and *n.*, 117, 230
- Patriarchs, Eastern, subscriptions to our Confessions, ii. 196
- Patrick, Dr. Simon, Dean of Peterborough and Bishop of Ely, ii. 292 *n.*, iii. 284; sermons by, ii. 292, 303, 304, iii. 192, 211
- Pattison's *Milton*, cited, *Introduction*, xxi *n.*
- Paul, Chevalier (Paul de Saumur), ii. 40 and *n.*
- Paul, Mr., agent of the Elector Palatine in France, ii. 20
- Paul, St., burial-place, i. 185, 212; relics of, 185, 203, 212, 213; statue of, 249; Port of, 244
- Paul III., Pope, statue of, i. 186; shrine of, 251
- Paul IV., Pope, statue of, i. 281
- Paul V., Pope, chapel of, i. 171; fountain of, 216
- Paullo, Julio, bust of, at Padua, i. 306
- Pausilippe, a subterranean passage, ii. 281, 315 and *n.*
- Pausilippus, etc., near Naples, i. 229 and *n.*
- Peace, with Holland, proclaimed, ii. 279 and *n.*; of Ryswyk, iii. 332 and *n.*
- Peake, Sir John, Lord Mayor (1687), iii. 226 *n.*
- Pearls, notices of large ones, i. 250 and *n.*, 275, 297; *The Legend of the Pearl*, by Evelyn, iii. 380
- Pearson, Dr. John, Bishop of Chester, alluded to, ii. 64 and *n.*, 101 and *n.*, 170; sermons by, 355
- Peat or turf, use of, proposed (1667), ii. 274, 275
- Peckham, Sir Henry, feast at the Temple, ii. 302

VOL. III

2 G

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

450

GENERAL INDEX

- Peckham, Sir T. Bond's house at, ii. 392, iii. 72
- Pedigree of the Evelyns*, iii. 380. *See also* i. lxxiii
- Pelerini della S. Trinita, Hospital of, Rome, i. 246
- Pelestrina, i. 286
- Pelicans, i. 33, ii. 223
- Pemberton, Sir Francis, Lord Chief Justice, iii. 34 *n.*, 113 and *n.*
- Pembroke, Philip Herbert, Earl of, seat near Aldermaston, ii. 73; seat at Wilton, 82; fire at, iii. 370; Lord Privy Seal (1696), 327; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; alluded to, ii. 78, 225, iii. 221
- Penitents, procession of, on Good Friday, i. 258
- Penn, Admiral William, ii. 100 and *n.*
- Penn, Sir William, impeached, ii. 287 and *n.*; notice of, *ib.*; blasphemous book by his son, *ib.*, 294
- Pennington, Isaac, Lord Mayor of London, ii. 86 *n.*
- Penshurst, notice of, ii. 61
- Pepys, Samuel, Secretary to the Admiralty, ii. 393; Evelyn's first mention of him, 296 *n.*; cut for the stone, *ib.*; Clerk of the Acts, 319; twice Master of the Trinity House, 391, iii. 173; committed to the Tower, 29 and *n.*; accused of being a Papist, and of treachery, *ib.*; possessed Deane's *Art of Shipbuilding*, 79; accompanies the King to Portsmouth (1685), 175, 180; impostures of the *Saludadors* confessed to, 176 *n.*; his conversation with James II. respecting Charles II. being a Catholic, etc., 181, 182; portrait of Evelyn painted for, 266; conversation with Evelyn on the Navy, 272-4; his remonstrance against suspicions of him, 276, 282; sent to the Gatehouse, 278 and *n.*; set free, *ib.*, 279 and *n.*; his house at Clapham, 297 *n.*, 353; his library, 365 *n.*; merry meeting with Evelyn, ii. 234 *n.*; visits Evelyn at Sayes Court, 237 *n.*; his *History of the Navy*, iii. 276 *n.*, 365 and *n.*; his death and character, 364, 365 and *n.*; meditated a History of the Dutch War, *Introduction*, li and *n.*; Evelyn's letters to him, ii. 294 *n.*, iii. 369 *n.*, 383 *n.*; his references to Evelyn, *Introduction*, xlvi-1; allusions to him, ii. 234, 319, 371, iii. 31, 80, 83 *n.*, 172 *n.*, 193, 220, 251, 280, 286, 297, 335, 336; his *Diary* referred to, *see notes* on pp. i. 61, ii. 109, 148, 154, 177, 178, 196, 198, 200, 209, 212, 225-9, 234, 238, 242, 249, 262, 266, 269, 271, 272, 276, 278, 285-7, 353, 364, 417, iii. 17, 27, 270, 279, 297
- Pepys' Correspondence*, cited, iii. 177 *n.*
- Pepys' Diary* (1905), Prof. G. Gregory Smith, cited, iii. 29 *n.*
- Pepys, Samuel, and the World he lived in* (1880), Mr. H. B. Wheatley, F.S.A., cited, iii. 351
- Percy, Lady Elizabeth, iii. 370 *n.*
- Percy, Henry (brother to Earl of Northumberland), iii. 55
- Perelle, Adam, drawing by, i. 97
- Perelle, Gabriel, engraver, i. 82 *n.*, 83, ii. 22 and *n.*
- Perfuming rooms in Germany, singular method of, ii. 106
- Périgneux, described, i. 126 and *n.*
- Perishot, M., collection of, i. 87
- Perkins, Sir William, executed, iii. 324; absolved at Tyburn, 325 and *n.*
- Pernée, notice of, ii. 49
- Perpetual motion, ii. 289
- Perrier, Francis, his book of *Antique Statues*, ii. 26 and *n.*
- Persepolis, ruins of, iii. 52, 124
- Persia, M. Chardin's travels in, iii. 52, 53, 119, 124
- Persian habit, i. 281 and *n.*, 354; adopted at Court (1666), ii. 262, 264, 268
- Perugino, Pietro, paintings by, i. 142, 159, 253, 269
- Peruzzi, Baldassare (called Baldassare da Siena), i. 201
- Peschiera, i. 323
- Peter, Mrs., Evelyn's nurse, i. 6
- Peter House, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Peter, St., his burial-place, i. 185, 212; statue and relics of, 185, 203
- Peter of Toledo, i. 231; palace of, 233
- Peter the Great, occupies Evelyn's house, iii. 334 and *n.*, 336 and *n.*, *Introduction*, lxii and *n.*, lxiii; his stay in Deptford, 335 *n.*
- Peterborough, notice of, ii. 94
- Peterborough House, Parson's Green, ii. 159 *n.*, 179
- Peterborough, Countess of, house at Reigate, ii. 103 and *n.*; alluded to, 131, 179
- Peterborough, Henry Mordaunt, second Earl of, ii. 179 and *n.*, iii. 1, 147, 294; sale of lands to pay debts (1676), iii. 1, 2; marriage of his daughter, 2; arrested, 249, 266 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

451

- Peters, Hugh, a rebel, ii. 7 and *n.* ; executed, 153
- Petit, Mons., of Rome, i. 153
- Petit, old, paintings of, ii. 9
- Petit-Luxembourg, noticed, i. 99 and *n.*
- Petitot, John, enamel by, ii. 153
- Petrarch, Francisco, MS. of, i. 209 ; Laura's tomb at Avignon, i. 122 and *n.*
- Petras, *Glossa*, found at Sheerness, ii. 289
- Petre, Lord, committed for Popish plot, iii. 26 and *n.*, 29
- Petrifications, i. 311
- Petrified human body, i. 166, 262
- Petrifying spring, i. 113
- Petronella, tomb of, i. 202
- Pett, Peter, naval architect, inventor of frigates, i. 26 *n.*, ii. 204 and *n.*, 273 *n.*, iii. 272 and *n.*
- Pett, Phineas, his skill in shipbuilding, i. 26 and *n.*
- Petty, Sir William, improvements of shipping, ii. 178, 208 ; ship with hinged keel, 178, and one with two bottoms, 220, 375 ; restores a woman who had been hanged, 375 and *n.* ; his map of Ireland, 376 and *n.* ; his character, 376-7 ; account of, 178 *n.*, 374 ; his house, 374 *n.* ; alluded to, 233, 389, iii. 89
- Peyton, Sir Thomas, ii. 28
- Phidias and Praxiteles, horses of, i. 167 and *n.*
- Phillips, Katherine, her tragedy, *Horace*, ii. 285 and *n.*, 294
- Phillips, M., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Phillimore and Whitear's *Chiswick*, cited, iii. 88 *n.*
- Phillips, Edward, preceptor of Evelyn's son, ii. 206 and *n.*, 225 ; preferred by his recommendation, iii. 9 ; his edition of Baker's *Chronicle*, ii. 404, 409
- Phillips, Lives of John and Edward*, by Mr. Godwin, ii. 207 *n.*
- Philosophic Society. *See* Gresham College, Royal Society
- Phipps, Sir William, Governor of New England, iii. 300 *n.*
- Phosphorescent stone, i. 266 and *n.*, 281
- Physicians' College, iii. 94 and *n.*
- Piacentino, Giulio, painting by, i. 247
- Piazza, Judea, at Rome, i. 204 ; Piscina, 257 ; Navona, 245, 248, 266 ; of St. Mark, Venice, 289 ; view of, *ib.* ; of St. Anthony, Padua, 300 ; at Brescia, 324 ; at Milan, 326 ; at Leghorn, 138 ; Vicenza, 319 ; della Colonna Trajana, view of, 253
- Picardy, the regiment of (1650), ii. 30
- Piccadilly paved (1662), ii. 190 and *n.*
- Piccioni, Evelyn's dog, i. 351
- Piccolomini, ancient family of, i. 146, 252 and *n.*
- Pichini, Signor, his collection, i. 156
- Pictures, at Rotterdam Fair, i. 32 ; auction of, at Whitehall, iii. 303 ; collections noticed, i. 86-7, 89, 91, 141, 164, 206, 275, ii. 9, 11, 62, 292-3, 354, 360 and *n.*, iii. 16, 18, 27, 135, 136, 303, 325 ; realistic, of Arch of Constantine, i. 83
- Piedmont, massacre of Protestants in, iii. 204
- Pierce, Dr. Thomas, President of Magdalen College, ii. 116 and *n.*, 204, 205 *n.* ; sermons at Whitehall, iii. 13, 28, 44
- Pierce, Edward, paintings by, ii. 82 and *n.*
- Pierrepont, Evelyn, his marriage, iii. 222 and *n.*
- Pierrepont, Mr., house at Nottingham, ii. 88 ; near Pontefract, 90
- Pierrepont, Mrs., married to Mr. Cheyne, iii. 272, 295
- Pierrepont, Hon. William, his wife, daughter of Sir John Evelyn, ii. 13 and *n.*, iii. 222 ; her death, 337
- Pietra-commessa* (inlaid marble), i. 142 and *n.*, 177, 185, 272, 301, ii. 94 ; artists in, at Florence, i. 277
- Pietra Mala, a burning mountain, i. 279
- Pietro, Signor, musician, iii. 57, 150, 154
- Pilgrimes* (Purchas), alluded to, *Introduction*, xxxi
- Pilgrims, ceremony of washing feet of, i. 246, 258
- Pilton, Devon, sale of, iii. 127
- Pine, Queen, from Barbados, ii. 171 and *n.* ; King, 289
- Pintado, room hung with, ii. 238 and *n.*
- Piperno, town of, i. 218
- Pipet, Mont, ruins on, i. 121 and *n.*
- Piquillo (Piccadilly), ii. 190 and *n.*
- Pirate, in Straits of Dover, ii. 14, 28, 30
- Pisa, city of, account of, i. 135, 270
- Pisano, Pietro, paintings by, i. 190
- Piscina Mirabilis, account of the, i. 237
- Pistoia, notice of, i. 272
- Piten, a Jesuit, iii. 246
- Pitti, Palace of, at Florence, i. 140
- Plaats, dangerous sea called, i. 48
- Plague, in London, etc., ravages of, i. 7, 13, 59 ; (1665), ii. 232, 233, 234, 236 ; in the country, 243, 248, 249 ; abates, 237, 240, 241, 264 ; remedy for the, iii. 109
- Plantations, Foreign Council for, appointed (1671), ii. 319, 321. *See* Trade, etc., Council for

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

452

GENERAL INDEX

- Plantin, Christopher, shop of, at Antwerp, i. 52 and *n.*
- Plaster, used for floors, i. 131
- Plays and theatres, at Rome, i. 256, 260; at Venice, 298; in Milan, 331; in Paris, ii. 35; in England, 183, 196, 197, 199, 201, 208, 209, 285, 288, 292, 294, 337
- Plessis (Plessis-les-Tours), house of the French King, i. 112 and *n.*
- Plessis, Mons. du, riding-school of, i. 102
- Pliny, references to, i. 135, 151, 164 and *n.*, 210 *n.*, 211, 236 and *n.*; death of, 228 and *n.*; statue of, 322
- Plot, Dr. Robert, account of, ii. 381 and *n.*; his natural curiosities, *ib.*; his projected *History of Staffordshire*, *ib.*; the book cited, 215; Secretary of Royal Society, iii. 75
- Plots, references to various, iii. 99, 112, 157, 266, 282, 289, 322, 331, 332
- Plume, Mr., sermon by, ii. 261
- Plutarch*, North's, cited, i. 5 *n.*
- Pluto, Temple of, i. 235
- Plymouth, Charles Fitz-Charles, Earl of, iii. 37
- Plymouth, declares for Prince of Orange (1688), iii. 246
- Po, river, notice of the, i. 286
- Poem upon his Majesties Coronation*, (1661), by Evelyn, ii. 167 and *n.*
- Poggio Imperiale, Florence, i. 272
- Poignant, Mons., at Paris, his collection, ii. 37
- Poitiers, Diane de, i. 116 *n.*
- Poland, incursion of the Swedes into, ii. 105
- Poland, King of, Embassy to Charles II., ii. 151; raises the siege of Vienna, iii. 111 and *n.*
- Pole, Cardinal, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Polemburg, Cornelius, paintings by, i. 86
- Polhill, David, imprisoned, iii. 356 *n.*
- Political Discourses*, etc., by Evelyn, iii. 380
- Poll tax, ii. 152, iii. 265, 290 *n.*
- Pollajuolo, sculpture by, i. 181
- Pollard, Sir Hugh, ii. 197 and *n.*, 203; death of, 265
- Pollock, Mr. John, his *Popish Plot*, cited, iii. 25
- Polydore, paintings by, ii. 62, 195
- Polydorus, sculptor, i. 211
- Polythore, a musical instrument, ii. 172
- Pomfret, Countess Dowager of (1755), iii. 283 *n.*; Earl of, 293 *n.*
- Pomfret, Thomas, his *Life of the Countess of Devonshire*, ii. 190 *n.*
- Pomona*, by Evelyn, iii. 381, 382
- Pompey, ruins of house of, Rome, i. 193
- Pomptini Campi, i. 217
- Pons Milvius, i. 256
- Pont Neuf, at Paris, i. 69, ii. 26, 27
- Pont St. Anne, Paris, i. 70
- Pont St. Esprit, at Valence, i. 122
- Pontac, Arnaud de, account of, iii. 104, 105; his eating-house, 104 *n.*, 305
- Pontanus, Joh. Jov., chapel of, Naples, i. 224 and *n.*
- Ponte, Francisco da (the elder Bassano), paintings by, i. 86, 87, 166, 241, 294
- Ponte, Giacomo da (Il Bassano), paintings by, i. 241, iii. 27, 303, 325
- Ponte, Il, notice of, i. 279
- Ponte Sisto, Rome, sermon at, i. 203
- Pontefract Castle, ii. 90
- Pontius Pilate, palace of, i. 121 and *n.*; materials brought from his house at Jerusalem, 187
- Pontoise, Normandy, i. 92
- Pontormo, paintings by, i. 142, 276
- Pope, palaces of, Monte Cavallo, i. 168 and *n.*, 200; Vatican, 205; chapel in the Vatican, 207; library, 208; armoury of, 210; procession to St. John di Laterano, 148, 194-6; his alms, 208; his tribute from Naples, 238; procession on the Annunciation, 253; on Lady Day, etc., 257; various ceremonies of the, 257-61; burnt in effigy in London, ii. 366
- Pope, Alexander, his works, cited, i. 109 *n.*, ii. 137 *n.*, iii. 328 *n.*
- Pope, Walter, verses by, ii. 375 *n.*
- Popham, Colonel, house of, ii. 73
- Popish Plot*, by Mr. John Pollock (1903), cited, iii. 25 *n.*; the Plot referred to, 99
- Porcelain, chimes of, i. 38
- Porcupine, description of one, ii. 136
- Pordage, Mr., his excellent voice, iii. 136
- Pordenone, Giovanni Antoni Licinio, paintings of, i. 274
- Porphyry, statue in, i. 139-40
- Porta, Baccio della (called Fra Bartolommeo di San Marco), painting by, i. 273
- Porta, Giacomo della, works of, i. 162, 263
- Porta, John Baptista, i. 266 and *n.*
- Porta Santa, at St. Peter's, Rome, i. 186
- Porter, Endymion, ii. 11 and *n.*
- Portland, Richard Weston, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, ii. 336; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*; his lodgings at Whitehall saved from the fire, 334 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

453

- Portman, Sir William, Duke of Monmouth taken by, iii. 167 and *n.*, 168
- Portmore, David Colyear, Earl of, iii. 16 *n.*
- Porto Venere, i. 135
- Portraits, collected by Lord Clarendon, ii. 293 and *n.*
- Portsmouth, fortifications of, i. 17, iii. 179, 180; siege (1642), i. 60-61 and *n.*; James II.'s visit (1685), iii. 179; infant Prince of Wales sent to (1688), 247 and *n.*; Town Hall, 180; Papists put in office at, 240; King of Spain lands at (1704), 367
- Portsmouth, Duchess of (Louise-Renée de Kéroualle), account of, ii. 316 and *n.*; her apartments at Whitehall, 385 and *n.*; Morocco Ambassador entertained there, iii. 77; visited in her dressing-room by the King, iii. 113; her apartments burnt, 283 and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 330, 331 and *n.*, 379, 380, iii. 136, 140, 145; portrait, 113
- Portugal, earthquake in (1699), iii. 345
- Portugal, King of, Alphonso VI. (1683), death of, iii. 117 and *n.*
- Portugallo, Arco, in Rome, i. 249
- Portuguese Ambassador (1661), ii. 170; (1678), iii. 13, 42; entry into London, (1679), 29
- Portus, Hercules, i. 127; Julius, 234
- Positive, Sir (Sir Robert Howard), iii. 147 and *n.*
- Pott, Sir George, son of, ii. 139
- Potts, Mr., Evelyn's schoolmaster, i. 8
- Poule, Henry, manager against Viscount Stafford, iii. 61, 62
- Poussin, Nicholas, i. 267, ii. 27, iii. 136
- Povey, Mr., notice of, ii. 199 *n.*; his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 211; his house near Brentford, 249 and *n.*; alluded to, 199, 285, 388
- Powell, Captain, i. 298; present to Evelyn, 309, ii. 111
- Powell, Mr. Baron, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Powell, Sir John, Justice of the King's Bench, iii. 234 and *n.*; displaced, 235; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Power, Essays on the Balance of*, iii. 356 *n.*
- Powis, Mr. Baron, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Powis, Lord, iii. 26 and *n.*
- Pozzo, Cavaliéro, his collection, i. 193 and *n.*
- Pozzuoli, i. 233
- Pratolino, villa of Duke of Florence, i. 278; giant rock at, 279 and *n.*
- Pratt, Mr., architect, ii. 102 and *n.*; a Commissioner for repair of Old St. Paul's, 250, 251; built Lord Allington's house at Horseheath, 310; Clarendon House, 250 *n.*
- Praxiteles, sculptures by, i. 167 and *n.*, 304
- Prayer, Common, disused in the English churches, ii. 10 and *n.*; prohibited, 99; restricted allowance of, 101; used again in England, 155, 305; Reformation of and order for, 191, iii. 269
- Prerogative Office, writing of Mr. Hoare at, ii. 14 and *n.*
- Presbyterians in Holland, notice of, i. 35; of Scotland, character of, iii. 275
- Pressing to death, inflicted, ii. 62
- Preston, Richard Graham, Viscount, iii. 221, 244; Secretary of State, 243 and *n.*; tried and condemned, 282 and *n.*; released, 286
- Preston Beckhelvyn, manor of, ii. 6, 102
- Pretyman, Mr., uncle of Mrs. Evelyn, ii. 3 and *n.*, 75, 101, iii. 206, 221
- Pretyman, Sir John, house of, at Dryfield, ii. 84
- Price, Sir Herbert, ii. 164
- Price, Dr. John, *Mystery and Method of His Majesty's Restoration*, ii. 409 *n.*
- Prideaux, Dr. Humphrey, editor of *Marmora Oxoniensia*, i. 307 *n.*, ii. 390 and *n.*
- Prideaux, Mr., ii. 363
- Priest's holes, iii. 17 and *n.*
- Priestman, Mr., subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Primaticcio, Francisco, paintings by, i. 86, 89
- Primitive Christianity* (Dr. William Cave), iii. 43
- Prince*, of 90 guns, ii. 231; burned, 245, 246, 346
- Printing, invention of, i. 41 and *n.*
- Printing House, the King's, at Paris, i. 78
- Prior, M., his *Down Hall* cited, i. 309 *n.*
- Pritchard (or Pritchett), Dr. John, Bishop of Gloucester, sermons by, ii. 388, iii. 29
- Privateer of Charles II. (1649), ii. 14
- Privy Seal, commission for executing the office of (1685), iii. 174; proceedings of (1686-7), 195, 196, 198, 200, 201, 203, 205, 208, 214, 216, 221, 224
- Procession, Fête Dieu at Tours, i. 112; of the Pope to St. John de Lateran, 194; of the Conservatori, 203; of the Zitelle, 203; of the Viceroy of Naples, 226; of the Pope on the Annunciation, i. 253; ditto in Lent, 257; of penitents

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- on Good Friday, 258; of the Doge of Venice, 287; on Corpus Christi Day, Paris, ii. 37; of Louis XIV. to Parliament, 39; funeral of Ireton, 51; of Cromwell, 136 and *n.*; Restoration of Charles II., 145, 161; at his coronation, 163; aquatic, in honour of Catherine, Queen of Charles II., 192-3; at reception of Russian Ambassador (1662), 197; of Knights of the Garter at Whitehall (1667), 270; at proclamation of James II., iii. 144; of Venetian Ambassadors (1685), 194; at coronation of William, iii. 260
- Prodigal Son, The*, by Dr. Goodman, iii. 130
- Prophecies, interpretations of, iii. 28, 263, 264, 277, 278
- Prosdocimus, first Bishop of Padua, i. 301 and *n.*
- Protestants, Temple des, at Charenton, i. 88 and *n.*
- Protestants of France, persecution of, iii. 98, 165, 188, 191, 192, 198, 201, 202, 206, 210, 225, 228, 229, 231, 263, 270, 276, 277, 338; injury to cause by capture of Luxemburg (1684), iii. 127; *Complaints of the Cruel Treatment of* (1686), iii. 204 and *n.* See Huguenots, Savoy, Vaudois, Waldenses
- Prouse, Mr., a mad Fellow of Balliol, i. 16
- Proverb on the women of Venice, i. 296
- Proverbs, beautiful MS. of the, ii. 77
- Prujean, Sir Francis, account of, ii. 172 and *n.*
- Prussian Swallow Knife, Miraculous cure of the*, by D. Lakin (1642), ii. 179 *n.*
- Prynne, William, review of Dr. Cosin's *Offices*, ii. 43 and *n.*
- Pseudodoxia Epidemica*, by Sir T. Browne, cited, i. 32 *n.*
- Public Employment . . . preferred to Solitude*, by Evelyn, *Introduction*, lii, ii. 268 and *n.*, 418, iii. 376, 382
- Puckering, Sir Henry, his seat at Warwick, ii. 86
- Pule, Mr., his fine voice, iii. 335
- Pulsone, Scipione (called Gaetano), paintings by, i. 192
- Pulteney, Sir William, ii. 296 and *n.*, iii. 272
- Punteus, Jo., mountebank, ii. 171
- Puppet-play in London, ii. 278 and *n.*
- Purcell, Dr., iii. 335 and *n.*
- Purchas, his *Pilgrimes* alluded to, *Introduction*, xxxi
- Purgatory, gates of, i. 232
- Puteoli (Pozzuoli), i. 233
- Putney, schools at, ii. 11 and *n.*; drawings and etchings, by Evelyn, ii. 13 and *n.*, iii. 383
- Putti (boys' heads), paintings of, ii. 9 and *n.*, 17, 27
- Pye, Sir Walter, ii. 13 and *n.*; seat of, 80
- Pyrenees, persecution of Protestants in, iii. 263, 264
- Pyrford Park, Mr. Denzil Onslow's seat, iii. 70 and *n.*
- Pyrgus, or castle, at Leyden, i. 41
- Quakers, the new sect of, ii. 114 and *n.*, iii. 224
- Quarterly Review*, vol. xix., cited, i. 28 *n.*; April 1818, 53 *n.*, *Preface*, viii, x
- Queensberry, Duke of, iii. 161
- Quentin Durward*, Sir Walter Scott, referred to, i. 112 *n.*
- Quercei, Jacopo, sculpture by, i. 146
- Question given in the Châtelet at Paris (1651), ii. 33
- Quinquina, brought into use by Mr. Tudor, iii. 313; not allowed to be given to Charles II., *ib.*
- Quintin Matsys, the blacksmith, painting by, ii. 9
- Quintinye's *Complete Gardener, Treatise on Orange Trees, and Melons*, translated by Evelyn, iii. 382
- Quinze-Vingts, Hospital of the, Paris, i. 77 and *n.*
- Quirinal, Rome, i. 167-8
- Rabinière, Rear-Admiral, his death, ii. 348
- Racing at Rome, i. 256
- Radcliffe, Sir George, ii. 20
- Radicofani, notice of, i. 149 and *n.*
- Raffaelle (Raffaelle Sanzio di Urbino). See Raphael
- Rain, heavy or remarkable, ii. 7, 60, 122, 182, iii. 37, 83, 95, 131, 196, 205, 206, 267, 289, 330, 366; absence of, iii. 68, 69, 70, 129, 165
- Rainbow, Dr., sermon by, ii. 155
- Raleigh, Mr. Carew, son of Sir Walter, ii. 134
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, ii. 67 and *n.*; his cordial, 194
- Rand, Dr. R., i. 12 and *n.*
- Rand, Dr. W., ii. 120 and *n.*
- Ranelagh, Earl of, his subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Ranelagh, Lady, iii. 277; her death, 291
- Raphael, paintings, etc., by, i. 86, 89, 91, 142, 148, 161, 199, 201, 205 and

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

455

- n.*, 241, 251, 269, 274, 275, 282, 322, 326, *ii.* 27, 62, 187, 396 and *n.*, *iii.* 55, 95, 325; architecture, *i.* 277; his burial-place, 250
- Rapinus, Renatus, translation of his book on Gardens, *ii.* 354 and *n.*, *iii.* 382
- Rasp-house, at Antwerp, *i.* 36
- Ratcliffe, Sir George, *ii.* 18
- Ratcliffe, Mr., *ii.* 32
- Rattle-snakes, of Virginia, *ii.* 124
- Raven, a white one, *ii.* 136
- Ravensbourne Mills, Deptford, *ii.* 288
- Ray, Dr., his book on Fishes, *iii.* 200; noticed, *ib.*, *n.*
- Ray (Rhea), Mr., on the culture of flowers, *iii.* 378
- Reade, Charles, his *Cloister and the Hearth*, cited, *i.* 28 *n.*
- Reading, Sir Robert, *iii.* 16, 120
- Reason in Brute Animals*, by Evelyn, *iii.* 376
- Rebellion, breaking out of the Irish, *i.* 60 and *n.*
- Rebellion, History of the*, Clarendon's, cited, *ii.* 3 *n.*, 5 *n.*
- Reccio, Andrea, *mezzo-rilievo* by, *i.* 300
- Red Lion Inn, at Guildford, *ii.* 68 and *n.*
- Reeves, —, artist, *ii.* 56
- Reformation, History of the* (Burnet), *iii.* 55 *n.*, 67 and *n.*
- Regalia, of the Pope, *i.* 207
- Regency, debate respecting (1689), *iii.* 257
- Reggio, Signor Pietro, musician, *iii.* 129
- Regrets* (1565), J. du Bellay, cited, *i.* 109 *n.*
- Rehearsal*, a farce by Duke of Buckingham, *ii.* 337 and *n.*, *iii.* 147 *n.*
- Reigate Priory, notice of, *ii.* 103 and *n.*
- Relics, at Rome. *i.* 184-5, 187, 191, 202, 212, 224, 255, 280, 291, 293, *ii.* 86; miracles due to, *iii.* 177
- Religion, History of, etc.*, by Evelyn, *iii.* 227 and *n.*, 380 and *n.*
- Reliquary, at St. Mark's, Venice, *i.* 292
- Reliquiae Wottonianæ* (1685), Sir Henry Wotton, cited, *i.* 278
- Rencia, Anna, singer, *i.* 298, 314
- Reni, Guido, paintings by, *i.* 165, 172, 192, 213 and *n.*, 254, 282 and *n.*, 283, *ii.* 62
- Reseby, Sir John, notice of, *i.* 71 *n.*; references to his *Memoirs and Travels*, see notes on pp. *i.* 71, 75, 85, 103, 108, 110, 112, 279, *ii.* 330, *iii.* 59, 61, 72, 73, 75, 81, 83, 100, 215, 243, 247, 248
- Restoration of Charles II., General Thanksgiving Day, *ii.* 170 and *n.*
- Revels in the Middle Temple (1642), *i.* 60; (1668), *ii.* 285; Inner Temple (1697), *iii.* 333; at Lincoln's Inn (1662), *ii.* 180 and *n.*; at Court (1662), *ib.*; (1668), *ii.* 291
- Review of the *gens d'armes* at Paris, *i.* 103; in Hyde Park (1663), *ii.* 203
- Reynaldo, Prince, *ii.* 366
- Reynolds, Dr. Edward, Bishop of Norwich, sermon by, *ii.* 125 and *n.*; his consecration, 157
- Rhea (Ray?), Mr., book on the Culture of Flowers, *iii.* 378
- Rhenish Wine House (Cannon Row?), *ii.* 249 and *n.*
- Rheymes, Colonel Bullein, *ii.* 218, 349
- Rhinoceros, the first in England, *iii.* 130
- Rhodes, Siege of*, a tragi-comedy, *ii.* 181 and *n.*
- Rhodomante, Signor Paulo, of Venice, *i.* 286
- Rhone, River, noticed, *i.* 119, 340, 346 and *n.*, 351
- Rialto, at Venice, *i.* 288
- Rich, Mr., Reader at Lincoln's Inn, *ii.* 224
- Rich, Nathanael, a rebel, *ii.* 110
- Rich, Sir Robert, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, *iii.* 329 *n.*
- Richard, St., an English King, epitaph at Lucca, *i.* 271 and *n.*
- Richard II., King of England, murder of, *ii.* 90
- Richard III., King of England, tomb of, *ii.* 87 and *n.*
- Richards, Lady, of Yaverland, *i.* 17
- Richardson, Sir Thomas, Chief Justice, *i.* 10 and *n.*
- Richardson, —, fire-eater, feats of, *ii.* 352 and *n.*, *iii.* 120 and *n.*
- Richelieu, Armand du Plessis, Cardinal-Duc de, his villa at Rueil, *i.* 82 and *n.*; view of garden, 83; Palace at Richelieu, 115; Palais Cardinal, 102, *ii.* 19; noticed, *i.* 74 *n.*; alluded to, 94
- Richelieu, Duke of, *i.* 94
- Richelieu, town, and palace at, *i.* 115
- Richett, Mr., engraver, *ii.* 66
- Richmond, Charles Stuart, Duke of (1663), *ii.* 202 and *n.*; dies Ambassador to Denmark, 369 *n.*, 385
- Richmond, James Stuart, Duke of, funeral (1641), *i.* 23
- Richmond, Duke of, natural son of Charles II., *iii.* 77, 125, 130
- Richmond, Countess of, mother of Henry VIII., *ii.* 95

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

456

GENERAL INDEX

- Richmond*, a frigate, ii. 243
- Richmond and Lennox, Frances Teresa Stewart, Duchess of, iii. 15 *n.*
- Riding-schools at Paris, i. 102, ii. 21
- Ridley, Bishop, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Rillie, Sir Hugh, ii. 20
- Rings, inflammable, i. 266 and *n.*; mercurial, ii. 272
- Ripe, near Lewes, Evelyn's farm at, ii. 369
- Ripley, George, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Roads, paved, in France, i. 103
- Roanne, notice of, i. 118-19, 351
- Roberts, Dr. William, Bishop of Bangor, ii. 151 and *n.*
- Robin Hood's Well, ii. 90
- Robinson, Sir John, ii. 111, 201; pageant of, 196 and *n.*
- Robinson's *History of Enfield*, cited, ii. 391 *n.*
- Roche Corbon, castle at, i. 113
- Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of, a profane wit, ii. 316 and *n.*
- Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, Earl of, Commissioner of the Treasury, iii. 41 and *n.*; a favourite at Court, 89; made Earl, *ib.*; his daughter married, *ib.*; President of the Council, 129; alluded to, 87 and *n.*, 137, 206, 209, 214; Lord Treasurer, 147, 204; his opposition to William and Mary, 257; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, 354
- Rochester, Countess of (1664-86), ii. 215, iii. 154, 207
- Rochester, flight of James II. to, iii. 248 and *n.*
- Rocque, John, Map of Wotton House, etc., i. 3
- Roehampton, garden at, iii. 1
- Roettier, John, the medallist, iii. 15 *n.*
- Rogers, Dr., Consul in Padua University, i. 306 and *n.*; Harveian oration of, iii. 87
- Rokeby, Mr. Justice, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Rolls Chapel, ii. 29
- Rolsies, notice of the, i. 126
- Roma Sotterranea, account of, i. 259
- Roma Sotterranea* (1632), by A. Bosio, i. 259 and *n.*
- Roma Triumphans, at Tivoli, i. 264
- Romain, St., Archbishop of Rouen, i. 93
- Roman Catholics (1678), banished, iii. 26; machinations of (1686-7), 23, 24 and *n.*, 26, 33, 202; Mass publicly said, 148; liberty of Mass refused in Scotland, 204; allusions to, 202, 208, 214, 217; panic at landing of Prince of Orange, 247. *See* Papists
- Roman medals, found near Banstead, ii. 135 and *n.*
- Roman money, observations on, i. 266
- Roman painting, at Cardinal Borghese's, i. 199
- Roman Temple, at Leicester, ii. 87
- Romano, Julio, paintings by, i. 207, ii. 62, iii. 325
- Romano, Paris, i. 171
- Rome, description of, and events in (1644-5), i. 153-216, 240-68; Farnese Palace, 154-5; Temples of Peace, Jupiter, Romulus, Faustina, 156; Arch of St. Severus, the Capitol, 157; Ara Coeli, 160; Barberini Palace, 162; Jesuits' Church, 162; Medici Palace and Gardens, 163-4; Chiesa Nova, 164; Prince Ludovisi's villa, 165; Signor Angeloni's Collection, 167; Monte Cavallo, and the Pope's Summer Palace, 167; Diocletian's Baths, 168; Fontana delle Terme, 168; Church of St. Susanna, 169; Church of Sta. Maria della Vittoria, 169; Mont Alto's Villa, 170; Churches of St. Agnes and St. Constanza, 170; Via Felix, 170; St. Maria Maggiore, 171; St. Pudenziana and St. Prassede, 173; Arch of Titus, 174; Sta. Maria Nuova and Amphitheatre of Vespasian, 175; Arch of Constantine, 176; St. Gregorio and Villa Borghese, 176; Obelisk dedicated to Julius Caesar, 179 and *n.*; St. Peter's, 179-86; Crypt of St. Peter's, 202; Baptistery of St. John Baptist, 187; Scala Sancta and Obelisk, 188; St. John de Lateran, 190; Collection of Cavaliero Pozzo, 193; St. Pietro in Vincoli, 194; Procession of the Pope to St. John de Lateran, 194-6; fireworks, 197; Jesuits' College, *ib.*; Collection of H. Vitellesco, 198; Cardinal Borghese's Palace, *ib.*; Chigi Palace, 201; St. Mary's, *ib.*; ceremonies on Christmas Eve, 202; Zitelle, 203; Ghetto, and ceremony of Circumcision, 204; the Vatican, 205; St. Paul's, 212; Tre Fontana, 213; St. Cecilia's, 242 and *n.*; Mons Testaceus, 243; St. Maria in Navicula, Horti Mathæi, 244; St. Sebastian and Catacombs, 245; Hospital of Pelerini della S. Trinita, 246 and *n.*; Palace of Cardinal Spada, 247; Palazzo della Cancellaria, *ib.*; Piazza Navona, 248; Church of the Capuchins, *ib.*; Pantheon, 249; Trinita de' Monte, 250; St. Augustine, 251; Mausoleum Augusti, 252; St. Andrea della Valle, *ib.*; baptism of a

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

457

- Turk and Jew, 253 ; Trajan's Column, 254 ; St. Croce of Jerusalem, *ib.* ; St. Laurence, 255 ; Carnival, *ib.* ; Lent and Easter ceremonies, 257-8 ; Pope's portions to the Zitelle, 257 ; Roma Sotterranea, 259 ; opera by Prince Galicano, 260 ; Frascati, 262 ; model of Rome, 264 ; Cascade of the Anio, 265 ; Roman coins and medals, 266 ; execution at, 267 ; extent of Rome, 268 ; drawings made between Rome and Naples by Evelyn, iii. 383
- Rome, Walks in* (Hare), cited, i. 168 *n.*, 174 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 243 *n.*
- Romney, Lord, iii. 321 and *n.*, 354 ; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*
- Romulus, Temples of, at Rome, i. 156
- Ronquillo, Don Pietro, visit of Evelyn to, iii. 67 and *n.*
- Ronsard (Pierre de Roussard), his burial-place, i. 112 and *n.*
- Rooke, Admiral Sir George, iii. 323 ; squadron of Spanish galleons taken by, 362 and *n.* ; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*
- Rooke, Laurence, pendulum invented by, ii. 251 ; account of, *ib.* *n.*
- Rookwood (Ruekholt), at Leyton, Essex, ii. 138 and *n.*
- Rookwood, Sir T., ii. 332
- Roos, Lord, divorce of, ii. 305 and *n.*
- Rope-dancer, called "The Turk," ii. 123 and *n.*
- Rose, Mr. (King Charles's gardener), his *English Vineyard Vindicated*, iii. 381
- Roses, instances of dislike to, ii. 308 and *n.*
- Ross, Alexander, ii. 14 and *n.*, 65
- Rosso, Giovanbattista, gallery painted by, i. 91 and *n.*
- Rotherham, Sir John, Serjeant-at-Law, iii. 292 and *n.*, 299, 305, 326
- Rotherhithe, dreadful fire at (1699), iii. 340
- Rotier, Mons., the medallist, iii. 15 and *n.*
- Rotonda, a palace at Vicenza, i. 320 and *n.*
- Rottenhammer, painting by, ii. 9
- Rotterdam, house of Erasmus at, i. 28 and *n.* ; fair at, 32
- Rouen, bridge, i. 92 and *n.* ; Cathedral, and Church of St. Ouen, 93 and *n.*
- Rouen, Archbishop of, palace at Gaillon, i. 92 and *n.*
- Round Table, King Arthur's, i. 61
- Roundell, Mrs. Charles, her *Ham House* cited, i. 294 *n.*
- Roupel, Mons., his tincture of gold, ii. 67 and *n.*
- Roussard, Pierre de. *See* Ronsard
- Rousseau, his *Devin du Village* referred to, i. 116 *n.*
- Roxalana (Mrs. Davenport), an actress so called, ii. 181
- Roxburghe, Lord, drowned, iii. 83 *n.*
- Royal Charles*, a ship, ii. 246, 273 *n.*
- Royal Exchange, London. *See* Exchange
- Royal Party, An Apology for the* (1659), by Evelyn, ii. 140 and *n.*, 405, iii. 375, 381
- Royal Slave*, a play, i. 354
- Royal Society, origin of, ii. 157 and *n.*, 179 ; shows Charles II. an eclipse of Saturn, 168 ; incorporated, 172 and *n.*, 190, 192 and *n.* ; mace and arms, 192, 194 ; Evelyn nominated on the Council in 1662, 191 ; declines appointment in 1666, 243 ; the King's presents to the, 192, 207, 209, iii. 117 ; statutes prepared, ii. 192, 197, 219 ; thank the King and Lord Chancellor for the charter, 193 ; first anniversary, 207 ; Mr. Balle's present to the, *ib.* ; visit of Duchess of Newcastle to the, 272 and *n.* ; meet at Arundel House, 267 ; Chelsea College given to the, 281, 296 and *n.* ; proposed purchase of the College by the King, iii. 71 ; Arundel Library given by Mr. Howard, ii. 267 and *n.*, 295, iii. 19, 20 ; Evelyn presents his *Sylva*, ii. 195, 208, 303, iii. 377, and Table of Veins, etc., ii. 284 and *n.*, iii. 359 ; his gift of bricks, ii. 287 ; College for, designed at Arundel House, 285 ; *History of the Silkworm* given to the, 295 ; Evelyn chosen secretary, 354 ; meet again at Gresham College, 366 ; Evelyn's lecture, *Of Earth and Vegetation*, 378 and *n.* ; letters of Evelyn and Cowley respecting the, 418-20 ; Cowley's *Ode* to, 420 and *n.* ; regulations respecting election of Fellows, iii. 76 ; publication of transactions, etc., 82 ; Morocco Ambassador admitted an honorary member, 84 ; recommend Foubert's Academy, 87 ; experiments with magnets, 96 ; Evelyn's letter to, regarding the great frost of 1684, 121 *n.*, 125 and *n.* ; Roman urn presented to, 187 ; Evelyn declines appointment as President, 282, 305 ; installation of Lord Somers as President, 337, 354 ; letter to, concerning the damage done to Evelyn's gardens by storms, 382 ; allusions to the

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

458

GENERAL INDEX

- Society, ii. 213, 229, 242, 251, 289, 298, 303, iii. 12, 44, 52, 59, 75, 82, 88, 89, 90 *n.*, 130, 200, 246, 339
- Royal Society, Catalogue of Rarities of the*, Grew (1681), ii. 210 and *n.*
- Royal Sovereign*, a ship-of-war, i. 26 and *n.*; burned, iii. 322 and *n.*
- Rubens, Sir Peter Paul, portrait of Earl of Arundel, i. 307; paintings by, i. 50 *n.*, 54, 55, 97, iii. 303; his views in Genoa, i. 130 and *n.*
- Ruby*, man-of-war, launch of, ii. 53
- Ruckholt, Essex, ii. 138 *n.*
- Rueil, Cardinal Richelieu's palace and gardens at, i. 82 and *n.*; view of, 83; fountains, i. 18
- Rugge's *Diurnal*, cited, ii. 262 *n.*
- Rugini, Signor, of Venice, his collection, i. 311
- Rumley, William, trial of (1679), iii. 33 and *n.*
- Rump Parliament dispersed, ii. 140; dissolved by Monk, 143; action of, prior to the Restoration, 409 and *n.*
- Rupert, Prince, at Oxford (1636), i. 354; shows Evelyn how to engrave in *mezzo tinto*, ii. 159, 160; alluded to, 185, 193, 203, 231, 243, 244, 246, 263, 273, 274, 314, iii. 11
- Russell, —, Catholic Bishop of Cape Verde, ii. 179
- Russell, Colonel (uncle of Lord), iii. 107
- Russell, Admiral Edward, Earl of Orford (not Oxford, p. 300 *n.*), quarrel with Lord Nottingham, iii. 299 and *n.*; put aside, 300; restored, *ib. n.*, 304, 323 *n.*
- Russell, Lady, her *Swallowfield and its Owners* referred to, iii. 185 *n.*
- Russell, Lord William, apprehended, iii. 101 and *n.*; tried and condemned, 102, 103, 104; beheaded, 107
- Russell, William, embalming practised by, iii. 81
- Russell family, possessions of, in Bloomsbury, ii. 223
- Russian Ambassador, entrance of (1662), ii. 197; takes leave, 202; curious water-fowl presented by, to Charles II., 223; audience of (1662), 199, 200 and *n.*; (1667), 280; (1681), iii. 74; alluded to, iii. 78
- Rustat, Tobias, benefactions of, iii. 48 and *n.*
- Ruvigny, Henri de Massue de, Marquis, Earl of Galway, account of, iii. 209 and *n.*; alluded to, 221, 268; his son, 357
- Rycaut, Sir Paul, iii. 192 and *n.*
- Rye, Sussex, embargo at (1652), ii. 57; church service at, *ib.*
- Rye-House Plot, detected, iii. 100 and *n.*, 105; declaration concerning, 108; thanksgiving, *ib.*; view, 101
- Rynen, Queen of Bohemia's palace at, i. 29
- Ryswyk, palace of the Prince of Orange, i. 33 and *n.*; Peace of, iii. 332 and *n.*
- Ryves, Dr. Bruno, Dean of Windsor, sermon by, ii. 183 and *n.*
- S, man killed by the fall of a letter S, ii. 98 *n.*
- Saavedra, Life of Miguel de Cervantes* (Mr. Fitzmaurice-Kelly), cited, i. 294 *n.*
- Saba (or Sheba), effigy of Queen of, i. 68 and *n.*
- Sacheverell, Dr. William, at Lord Stafford's trial, iii. 61 and *n.*
- Sacraments disused in the English churches, ii. 10 and *n.*, 99; neglected at Wotton, iii. 310
- Sacristy at St. Denis, i. 66; St. John di Laterano, i. 191
- "Sadler's Wells," Clerkenwell, iii. 206 *n.*
- Saffron Walden, Essex, famous for saffron, ii. 98, 312
- Sailor, fortitude of, under amputation, ii. 342
- Sailor's Word-Book*, Smyth's, cited, i. 59 *n.*
- St. Agnes, at Rome, i. 170
- St. Albans, Henry Jermyn, Earl of, ii. 149 and *n.*, 175, 191, 202, 240, 416; house at Byfleet, iii. 16; a blind gambler, 109, 132 *n.*
- St. Albans, Duke of (son of Charles II.), iii. 125, 130
- St. Albans, Herts, iii. 235
- St. Ambrose, at Milan, i. 329
- St. Ambrosio, at Genoa, i. 133
- St. Auacletus, at Rome, i. 193
- St. Andrea della Valle, Rome, i. 252
- St. Adriano, at Rome, i. 157
- St. Andrew Under-shaft, ii. 125
- St. Andrew's, Holborn, iii. 43
- St. Angelo, Castle of, i. 203, 241
- St. Angelo in Pescheria, Rome, i. 203 *n.*
- St. Anne-in-the-Willows, Aldersgate, iii. 219 and *n.*, 270
- St. Anthony, at Padua, i. 300 and *n.*
- St. Athanasius, at Rome, i. 203
- St. Augustine, at Rome, i. 251
- St. Bartholomew, at Rome, i. 242 and *n.*; Hospital, London, ii. 254
- St. Baume, i. 126
- St. Benedict, Ferrara, i. 235 and *n.*
- St. Bernardo, at Rome, i. 168

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

459

- St. Bride's Church, London, iii. 38
 St. Bridget, tomb of, at Rome, i. 174
 St. Carlo, at Rome, i. 171
 St. Catherine, Rouen, i. 92; nuns of, at Padua, 313
 Sta. Cecilia, church and bath, at Rome, i. 192, 241, 242
 St. Celso, at Milan, i. 326
 Ste. Chapelle, Paris, i. 75; at Bourges, 117; at Bourbon l'Archambault, i. 118
 St. Christopher, colossal statue of, i. 72; Island of, ii. 328, 337, 339, 344
St. Chrysostom, Sir H. Savile (1610-13), ii. 194 and *n.*
 St. Clara, religious order of, at Bois-le-Duc, i. 46
 St. Clement's Church, London, iii. 130
 St. Clere, Kent, descent of the Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii
 St. Clere, Mons., of Paris, collections of, ii. 26 and *n.*
 St. Cloud, Paris, Archbishop's palace and gardens at, i. 81 and *n.*; inn at, 82; references to, ii. 17, 18
 Sta. Constanza, at Rome, i. 170
 St. Cosmo, Church of, at Rome, i. 156
 St. Cosmo, Convent of, i. 112-13
 St. Croce, at Rome, described, i. 254; at Lucca, 271
 St. Croix Cathedral, at Orleans, i. 106 and *n.*
 St. Denis, Paris, i. 66, ii. 15, 30
 St. Dié, Touraine, i. 107 and *n.*
 St. Dominic, at Naples, i. 224; at Florence, 147; at Bologna, 230
 St. Dunstan-in-the-East, Church of, iii. 209
 St. Edme, bridge at Tours, i. 110
 St. Elmo, Castle of, Naples, i. 222 and *n.*
 St. Esprit, Pont, at Valence, i. 122
 St. Eustorgio, Milan, i. 327
 St. Faith's Church, London, ii. 257
 St. Flavian, Church of, i. 152
 St. Francis, Genoa, i. 133; at Siena, 148; at Bologna, 281
 St. Fredian, Lucca, i. 271 and *n.*
 St. Gatien, Tours, i. 111
 St. Geminiano, Venice, i. 290 *n.*
 St. Geneviève, Paris, i. 76
 St. George's Church, Hanover Square, iii. 287 *n.*; Hall, Windsor Castle, iii. 96, 174; Chapel, 296; Venice, i. 304; St. George's Day celebration (1667), ii. 269
 St. Georgio Maggiore, Island of, Venice, i. 295, 305
 St. Germain, English Court at, ii. 16; Abbey of, 2; referred to, 38; James II. at, iii. 249 and *n.*
 St. Germain, Mons., ii. 23, 24
 St. Germain, Naples, natural stoves of, i. 231 and *n.*
 St. Germain-en-Laye, i. 81; palace at, i. 83-4 and *n.*; view of, ii. 17
 St. Giacomo degli Incurabili, Rome, i. 251
 St. Giacomo degli Spagnuoli, Rome, i. 248
 St. Giles's, London, iii. 312 and *n.*
 St. Giovanni, Baptistery of, Pisa, i. 137
 SS. Giovanni e Paolo, Rome, i. 192; Venice, 303
 St. Giovanni Laterano, Hospital of, Rome, i. 192 and *n.*
 St. Gregorio, in Monte Celio, i. 176
 St. Gregory, by St. Paul's, London, ii. 71, 101, 104, iii. 335; at Bologna, i. 232
 St. Honorat, Island of, i. 127
 St. Innocent's, Paris, churchyard of, i. 100 and *n.*, 136 *n.*
 St. Jacomo, Venice, i. 290
 St. Jacques-la-Boucherie, Paris, i. 99 and *n.*
 St. James's, London, improvement of (1662), ii. 190; a rebel preaching at, 28; Court at (1682), iii. 90; garden at, 209; Prince of Orange at, 248
 St. James's Chapel, ii. 23, 392
 St. James's Church, Piccadilly, iii. 132 and *n.*
 St. James's, Library at, iii. 122 *n.*, 283, 321, 333, 339
 St. James's Park, skating in, ii. 198 and *n.*; wrestling match in, 268; Turkish horses in, iii. 132; collection of rare beasts and fowls in, ii. 223; Decoy in, 224 and *n.*, 226 and *n.*
 St. James's Square, iii. 44 and *n.*
 St. Jean, Cathedral of, at Lyons, i. 119, 120
 St. John, Church of, at Bois-le-Duc, i. 46 and *n.*; at Genoa, 133; at Bologna, 282; at Beverley, ii. 91
 St. John, Lord, ii. 296
 St. John, Oliver, regicide, ii. 93 and *n.*
 St. John, Sir Walter, ii. 215, iii. 135
 St. John, son of Sir Walter, murder by, iii. 135 and *n.*
 St. John Baptist, Baptistery of, at Rome, i. 187
 St. John Calabita, Rome, i. 242
 St. John the Evangelist, Chapel of, at Rome, i. 187; Venice, i. 304
 St. John di Laterano, Church of, at Rome, i. 187, 190-92, 258; procession of the Pope to, 143, 194-6
 St. John's College, Oxford, ii. 78; Cambridge, 94

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- St. Just, cliff at Lyons, i. 119
 St. Justina, Church of, at Padua, i. 301
 St. Laurence in Panisperna, Rome, i. 174 and *n.*
 St. Laurence, at Genoa, i. 133; Florence, 142, 276; Rome, 235; Venice, 305
 St. Lawrence, Jewry, iii. 84 and *n.*
 St. Leger, Lady, antipathy to roses, ii. 308
 St. Lorenzo, Padua, i. 300 and *n.*
 St. Lorenzo in Lucina, i. 174 *n.*
 St. Lorenzo in Miranda, i. 157 and *n.*
 St. Louis, crown, etc., of, i. 67
 St. Luke, church at Venice, i. 304
 St. Malo, iii. 297 *n.*, 299 *n.*; storm at, 225
 St. Margaret, Island of, i. 127; Fair at Southwark, ii. 151 and *n.*; Westminster, 183, iii. 41, 58
 Sta. Maria, at Venice, i. 304
 Sta. Maria degli Angeli, Rome, i. 169
 Sta. Maria del Popolo, Rome, i. 251
 Sta. Maria della Pietà nel Colisseo, i. 176
 Sta. Maria della Rotonda, i. 249
 Sta. Maria della Vittoria, Rome, i. 169
 Sta. Maria di Loreto, view of, i. 253
 Sta. Maria in Naviculà, i. 244
 Sta. Maria Maggiore, Rome, i. 171 and *n.*; at Naples, 224
 Sta. Maria Nuova, Rome, i. 175
 Sta. Maria Scala del Cielo, Rome, i. 213
 Sta. Maria Schola Græca, i. 242
 Sta. Maria sopra Minerva, Rome, i. 253
 St. Mark, at Rome, i. 253; at Venice, Piazza, 289; Church, 290; Tower, 295; Reliquary, 292; Lion of, 294
 St. Martial, Church of, at Avignon, i. 122
 St. Martin, Church, etc., at Tours, i. 110; at Naples, 225 and *n.*; Church and Library, London, iii. 58, 123 and *n.*, 125, 169, 212, 214, 218, 246, 288, 293, 298, 346; man flees for sanctuary to, 219
 St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, ii. 59 and *n.*, 357, iii. 110; *Overseers' Books*, cited, ii. 278 *n.*
 St. Martin's Lane, London, ii. 186, iii. 123 *n.*
 St. Martino, Rome, i. 247
 St. Mary-le-Bow Church, iii. 293, 294
 St. Mary's, Oxford, i. 14, 18 and *n.*, ii. 75, 76, 216, 297, 300; Rome, i. 201; Beverley, ii. 91; Antwerp, i. 51
 St. Maurice, Switzerland, i. 343; Cathedral at Vienne, i. 121
 St. Michael, altar-piece of, at St. Peter's, Rome, i. 183; Island and Church of, Venice, i. 308
 St. Michael, Crooked Lane, London, ii. 137 *n.*
 St. Michael in Bosco, Bologna, i. 282, 283
 St. Nicholas, Amsterdam, i. 39; Venice, 309; Deptford, ii. 63 and *n.*, 100 *n.*, iii. 155 and *n.*; view of, ii. 131
 St. Nicholas, Fort of, Marseilles, i. 124 and *n.*
 St. Nicholas in Carcere, i. 246
 St. Nizier, Church of, Lyons, i. 120
 St. Ouen, Church of, Rouen, i. 93 and *n.*
 St. Paul, Port of, Rome, i. 244
 St. Paul's Cathedral (Old), London, King's statue at, thrown down, ii. 12; surveyed for repairs, 250 and *n.*, 251 and *n.*; destruction of, by fire, 252, 254, 257; view of, ii. 250
 St. Paul's Cathedral (New), London, iii. 41, 68, 123, 312, 368; first service in (1697), 332
 St. Paul's, Church of, near Rome, i. 212; Venice, 304
 St. Paul's School, London, iii. 320
 St. Peter's, at Rome, piazza before, i. 179; description of, 181-6; chapels in, 183-4 and *n.*; high altar, 183 and *n.*; ecclesiastical members of, 186; crypt, 202; dimensions, 283; service on Good Friday and Easter Day, 258-9
 St. Peter's, Ostend, i. 58; Geneva, 349; at Paul's Wharf, London, ii. 10; Cathedral and Well at York, ii. 90 and *n.*, 91 and *n.*
 St. Petronius, Bologna, i. 280
 St. Pietro dell' Arena, i. 129 and *n.*, 134
 St. Pietro in Vincoli, Rome, i. 161, 194 and *n.*
 St. Prassede, Rome, i. 173 and *n.*
 St. Privé, fountain at, i. 116
 St. Pudentiana, Rome, i. 173 and *n.*
 SS. Rocco e Martino, i. 252
 St. Roche, Venice, i. 304
 St. Ruth, General, slain at Aghrim, iii. 288 and *n.*
 St. Sabina, Rome, i. 243
 St. Saviour, at Aix, i. 123
 St. Sebastian, at Rome, i. 192, 245; cliff, at Lyons, 119
 Sta. Spirito, at Florence, i. 141; Venice, 305
 St. Stephen's, at Bourges, i. 117 and *n.*; Pisa, 136; Paris, ii. 20
 St. Susanna, Church of, at Rome, i. 169
 St. Sylvia, Rome, i. 192 and *n.*
 St. Symphorien-de-Lay, village of, i. 119 and *n.*
 St. Thomas's Church, Southwark, i. 1 *n.*; Hospital, ii. 219, iii. 225

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

461

- St. Tommaso degli Inglesi, Rome, i. 246
 St. Venantius, Rome, i. 187
 St. Victor, Church and relic of, Marseilles, i. 125
 St. Vincent's Tower, Naples, i. 223 ;
 Rock, Bristol, ii. 74 and *n.*
 St. Zachary, Venice, i. 304
 Saintsbury, Prof., *Caroline Poets*, ii. 286 *n.*
 Sala del Conclave, i. 206
 Saladine, Mons., of Geneva, i. 346, 349, 350
 Salisbury, Cathedral, ii. 81 ; Plain and City, 82-3, 232 *n.* ; Stonehenge, 83
 Salisbury, Earls of, their palace at Hatfield, i. 61 and *n.* ; Lord (1689), alluded to, iii. 266 and *n.*
 Sallust, Caius Crispus, his Viridarium and gardens, i. 165 and *n.*, 169
 Salmasius's *Defensio*, ii. 207
 Salomon, Castle of, Vienne, i. 121 *n.*
 Salt-houses (Salinæ), at Rome, i. 242 and *n.*
 Saltpetre, Commission for regulating farming, etc., of, ii. 247, 248
Salt-Petre, History of, Sir K. Digby, ii. 171
 Salt water, rivulet of, at Pistoia, i. 272
 Salvidadors of Spain, impostures of, iii. 176 and *n.*
 Salutation, picture and chapel of the, at Florence, i. 273
 Salvatico, physician at Padua, i. 312, 317
 Salviati, Francisco Rossi (Il Salviati), works of, i. 155, 247
 Salvotti, Giuseppe, picture by, i. 206 *n.*
 Samaria, head of Woman of, i. 212
 Samaritan fountain at Paris, i. 70 and *n.*, ii. 26
 Samuel, Mr., architect, ii. 310
 San Bernardo, mountain of, i. 334
 Sancroft, Dr. William, Archbishop of Canterbury, iii. 120, 139 and *n.*, 191, 204 and *n.*, 207, 209, 236, 246, 266, 313 ; sermon by, ii. 241 ; a Commissioner for repair of Old St. Paul's, 250 ; a Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Affairs, iii. 208 ; refuses to sit, 210 ; sent to the Tower, 233 ; tried and acquitted, 234 ; refuses to sit with Papists at a Council, 243 ; charged with disloyalty, 244 ; required to publish a declaration of abhorrence of the invasion, 245 ; meeting of Bishops at Lambeth, 249 ; Evelyn's letter to, 241 and *n.*, 250 ; protests against accession of William and Mary, 257, 259 ; refuses to come to Parliament, 260 ; Evelyn's conversations with, 261, 263, 285 ; suspended, 268 ; deprived, 284, 286
 Sanctuary, man enters St. Martin's Church for, iii. 219
 Sandalwood, use by dyers, ii. 354 and *n.*
 Sanders, Captain, iii. 317
 Sanderson, Dr. Robert, Bishop of Lincoln, sermon by, ii. 142 and *n.* ; portrait, 293 *n.*
 Sanderson, Sir William, ii. 187, 392 and *n.*
 Sandford, Francis, Lancaster Herald, iii. 159 *n.*
 Sands, travelling, account of, iii. 8, 9
 Sandwich, Edward Montagu, Lieut.-Admiral, Earl of, ii. 231 and *n.*, 232, 234, 288, 307, 323 ; at Madrid, 292 ; President of Commission of Trade, 323 ; death at Battle of Sole Bay, 346 ; his courage, 347 ; character, *ib.* ; funeral, 349 ; charges against, 237 ; presents Evelyn with a Sembrador, 292 ; portrait, ii. 347
 Sandwich, town of, ii. 222
 Sandys, Rev. Mr., iii. 346
 Sangallo's lantern at St. Maria di Loreto, view of, i. 253
 Sansovino, Jacopo, sculpture, etc., by, i. 248, 251, 293, 295, 300 ; Piazza of St. Mark by, 290 ; his burial-place, *ib.* and *n.*
 Santa Clara, Fra de, miracle related by, iii. 177
 Santo Spirito, Church of, Florence, i. 141
 Sapienza, at Siena, i. 146 ; at Rome, 252
 Sarrazin, Jacques, painter and sculptor, of Paris, i. 79 and *n.*
 Sarto, Del (Andrea Vannucchi), paintings by, i. 91, 142, 273 and *n.*, 274, 275, ii. 132 ; burial-place, i. 273
Satires (Horace), cited, iii. 98 and *n.*
 Saturn, eclipse of, etc. (1661), ii. 168
 Saumeurs, Mons., ii. 17
 Saumur, Paul de, ii. 40 *n.*
 Saundus (sandalwood?), use of, by dyers, ii. 354 and *n.*
 Savage, engraving by, iii. 336 *n.*
 Savile, Sir George (Marquis of Halifax), son of Sir Henry, ii. 194 and *n.*
 Savile, Sir Henry, ii. 194 and *n.*
 Saville, Countess of Monte Feltre, iii. 108
 Saville, Mr. Henry, Vice-Chamberlain, ii. 306, iii. 147
 Savona, town, cape, and passage of, i. 128
 Savoy, persecuted Protestants of, collections for, ii. 102, iii. 270

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- Savoy, Duke of, his persecution of Protestants, iii. 204, 206, 263, 270, 276 ; remits his cruelties, 277
- Savoy, Hospital, sick and wounded lodged at, ii. 229, 250 ; French Church of the, ii. 116 and *n.*, 305 ; Chapel, 196, iii. 93
- Saxe-Gotha, Duke of, iii. 210
- Sayes Court, Deptford, Evelyn's house, ii. 3 and *n.*, 7, 52, 62, 65, iii. 92 ; garden at, *Introduction*, xxxvi and *n.*, ii. 65 and *n.* ; church services at, 68, 69, 70, 72, 99 ; design for a mole for ships in grounds at, ii. 105, 183 ; damaged by storms, ii. 134 and *n.*, 185, iii. 367 ; visited by Charles II., ii. 202 ; trees planted, 209, 220 ; Evelyn leaves it, iii. 309 ; let to Admiral Benbow, 327 ; Peter the Great at, 334, 335, 336 ; let to Lord Carmarthen, 355 ; Crown survey and lease, ii. 155 and *n.*, 159, 167, 170, 202, 337 and *n.* ; burglary at, ii. 201 ; later history, *Introduction*, lxiii *n.*
- Says, manufacture of, at Colchester, ii. 113 and *n.*
- Scala, Sancta, at Rome, i. 187-8 and *n.*
- Scaliger, Joseph Justus, burial-place, i. 41 ; alluded to, iii. 96
- Scaliger, Julius Caesar, statue of, i. 322 and *n.* ; his eulogy of Verona, *ib.*
- Scaligeri, Princes of Verona, monument of, i. 321 and *n.*
- Scaramuccio, Italian, performance at Whitehall, ii. 335
- Scarburgh, Dr. Sir Charles, ii. 63 and *n.*, 306 ; library, iii. 315
- Scarica l'Asino, i. 279
- Scawen, Sir William, M.P. for Surrey, iii. 370 *n.*
- Scheldt, notice of the, i. 53
- Schomberg, Armand Frederick, Duke of, Marshal, iii. 267 and *n.*, 271 ; death, 278
- Schools, various notices of, abroad, i. 41, 42, 51, 74, 215, 306
- Schools, various notices of, in England, ii. 11, 120 and *n.*, 78. *See* University
- Schotti (or Schott), Caspar, a scholar of Father Kircher, i. 163 and *n.*
- Schryver, or Scrivener, Peter, i. 31 *n.*
- Scipio, Africanus, statue of, i. 116
- Sclater, Edward, curate of Putney, iii. 203 and *n.*
- Sconvelt, Nicholas, famous for his lutes, i. 284
- Scornful Lady*, performance of, ii. 158 and *n.*
- Scot, Major, ii. 145
- Scot, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Scotland, Rebellion in (1679), iii. 30 ; (1685), 163 and *n.*, 166 ; Excise and Customs given to James II., 161 ; liberty of Mass refused in (1686), 205 ; liberty of conscience declared (1687), 215 ; action of the Bishops of, at the time of the Revolution (1689), 250 ; disturbances in (1689), 259 ; declares for William and Mary, 263 ; Crown offered on conditions, 265 ; Episcopacy voted down, 268 ; Presbyterian tyranny, 275 ; scarcity in (1696), 331 ; colony in Darien, a book about it, burned, 346 ; Parliament votes against, 347
- Scotland Yard, Whitehall, ii. 186
- Scott, John, engraving by, i. 1
- Scott, Sir Thomas, and his seat, Scott's Hall, ii. 203 and *n.*
- Scott, Lady Catherine (daughter of Earl of Norwich), ii. 15 and *n.*, 28
- Scottish Colonel at Milan, i. 331
- Scottish troops in France, ii. 27 ; Parliament against their settling in Darien, 346 *n.*
- Scotus de la Marca, painting by, ii. 195
- Scribes in St. Innocent's Churchyard, i. 101
- Scriptures, notices of ancient copies of the, i. 141, 209, 350, ii. 77, 103
- Scroop, Adrian, regicide, executed, ii. 153
- Seroope, Lady, iii. 115
- Serope, Sir Andrew, ii. 201
- Scudamore, Mr., ii. 14, 66
- Sculptors, in Rome, i. 267 ; in Florence, 277
- Sculptura*, etc., by Evelyn (1662), ii. 188 *n.*, iii. 376, 381 ; *Introduction*, xlv ; Title-page, ii. 189
- Sculptures. *See* Statues
- Sea, destruction by, in Holland, i. 27
- Sea-coal, project of charring, ii. 115 and *n.*
- Sebastian, St., painting of, i. 51, 255 ; mosaic, at Rome, 194 and *n.* ; relic of, 202 ; sepulchre, 245 ; place of beating of, 252
- Seccombe, Mr. Thomas, *Twelve Bad Men* (1894), cited, iii. 161 *n.*, 266 *n.*
- Second sight, instance of, iii. 177
- Sedan, the town, i. 44 and *n.*
- Sedan chairs introduced into England, i. 239 and *n.*
- Sedgemoor, Battle of (1685), iii. 167
- Sedley, Sir Charles, ii. 358, iii. 196 *n.* ;

GENERAL INDEX

463

- his daughter Catherine, Countess of Dorchester, *ib.* and *n.*, iii. 196 and *n.*
- Sedum arborescens*, iii. 72
- Selden, John, his *Titles of Honour*, ii. 103; executor of, 279; *Marmora Arundelliana*, i. 307 *n.*
- Seleniscope, ii. 67 and *n.*
- Self-denying Act, contest about, iii. 299
- Sembrador, brought out of Spain, ii. 292
- Sempronius, Mons, i. 337 and *n.*
- Senatin, Mons., of Paris, ii. 33
- Senate, or State House, at Amsterdam, i. 35; at Antwerp, 51; at Brescia, 323; at Brussels, 54; at Delft, 33; at Geneva, 348; at Lucca, 270; at Siena, 145; at Venice, 294
- Sensitive Plant, at Oxford, ii. 79 and *n.*, 171
- Septalla, Signor, collection of, i. 330
- Septizonium, Rome, i. 244
- Septuagint Scriptures, noticed, ii. 103
- Sermon in blank verse, ii. 225; an hour and a half long, iii. 44; read from notes, 28; old-fashioned sermon, 105
- Sermonea, i. 323
- Sermoneta, Da (Girolamo Siciolante), painting by, i. 192
- Servants, custom of making them intoxicated, ii. 81, 295; mysterious marks on arm of a servant maid, 312; struggle with a jealous youth, 384
- Seven Dials, London, building of, iii. 312 and *n.*
- Seventeenth Century Studies* (1897), Mr. E. Gosse, ii. 286 *n.*
- Severus, Septimius, Emperor of Rome, arch of, i. 157; baths, 242
- Séviigné, Mme. de, iii. 249 *n.*
- Sewers, Commission of, ii. 136, iii. 192
- Sextons, remarkable instance of longevity in, ii. 91
- Seymour, Mr., ii. 102; impeaches Earl of Clarendon, ii. 284; speech on elections (1685), iii. 163, 164
- Seymour, Mr. Conyers (son of Sir Edward), killed in a duel, iii. 341
- Seymour, Francis, Lord, his house, ii. 73 and *n.*
- Seymour, Sir Edward, iii. 303; notice of, 358
- Sfondrato, Cardinal Francisco, church built by, i. 241
- 'S Hertogenbosch, or 'S Bosch (Bois-le-Duc), i. 45
- Shadwell's comedy, *The Sullen Lovers*, iii. 147 *n.*
- Shaen, Sir James, ii. 389
- Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of, ii. 292, 360 *n.*, 361; President of Council for Plantations, 350, 353; anecdote of Lord Clifford related by, 363; crafty conduct of, iii. 103, 104
- Shakespeare, William, illustrations from his plays, i. 32 *n.*, 295 *n.*, 336 *n.*
- Sharp, Mr. Samuel, surgeon, ii. 351 *n.*
- Sharp, Dr. John (afterwards Archbishop of York), noticed, iii. 206 *n.*; suspended for preaching against Romanists, 206, 209; sermon before the Commons (1689), 255; other sermons by, 307, 325
- Shaw, Sir John, house at Eltham, ii. 211 and *n.*
- Sheen, Abbey of, iii. 18 and *n.*; Sir Charles Littleton's house at, 229
- Sheep, a remarkable, ii. 70
- Sheere, Mr. Duncomb's house at, iii. 2
- Sheerness, arsenal at, ii. 246; fortified, 275 and *n.*, 342; curiosities dug up at, 289
- Sheldon, Dr. Gilbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 159 *n.*; theatre, etc., at Oxford, built by, 216, 297; alluded to, 165, 186 *n.*, 204, 205, 225, 235; sermon by, 159; monument, iii. 352 and *n.*
- Sheldon, Mr. (nephew of Archbishop), his house, iii. 17
- Sheldon, Mr. Edward, iii. 305
- Sheldon, Ralph, collection of medals, iii. 132
- Sherard, Lord, ii. 308
- Sheriffs of Counties, their retinue, i. 10
- Sherlock, Dr. William, iii. 192 and *n.*
- Sherwin, Mr., trial with Sir Walter Clarges, iii. 350
- Sherwood Forest, notice of, ii. 89
- Sherwood (or Sherrard) Street, Piccadilly, M. Foubert's Academy in, iii. 72 *n.*
- Ship of 96 guns built by Cromwell, ii. 101
- Shipbuilding, art of, iii. 79; plans for improving, i. 26, ii. 178, 375
- Ship-money, tax of, i. 27 and *n.*, iii. 322
- Ships, captured (1665), ii. 232; curious models of, i. 40; at Venice, 302; destroyed in war, etc., ii. 225, 244, 245; one with two keels, 178, 375
- Shipwreck, wonderful story of a, i. 129
- Shirley, James, his *Young Admiral*, ii. 197 *n.*
- Shirley, Mrs., ii. 138
- Shish, Jonas, vessel built by, ii. 286; account of, 287 and *n.*, iii. 47 and *n.*
- Shish, John, vessel built by, iii. 95 and *n.*
- Shoes, various fashions of, ii. 304

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- Shooter's Hill, mineral waters at, iii. 342 and *n.*
- Shore, Sir Bartholomew, iii. 147 *n.*
- Short, Dr., consulted by Charles II., iii. 313
- Shotover, Sir Timothy Tyrell's house at, ii. 215, 380
- Shrewsbury, Duke of, a Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, iii. 317; his subscription, 329 *n.*; retires from Lord Chamberlainship, 350; his office at Whitehall burned, 334 *n.*
- Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot, Earl of, iii. 37, 304 *n.*
- Shrewsbury, Anna Maria, Countess of, ii. 336 and *n.*
- Siam, Embassy from, iii. 130
- Sibbald, Sir Robert, iii. 206 and *n.*
- Sibylla of Cumæ, i. 235
- Sibylla Tiburtina, Temple of, i. 265
- Siciliano, Jacomo, painting by, i. 169
- Sicily, earthquake in (1693), iii. 301
- Sick and Wounded, and Prisoners of War, Commissioners appointed, ii. 218; their seal, etc., 219; proceedings of the Commissioners, *ib.*, 220, 338; Evelyn renders his account respecting, iii. 228, 231
- Sidney, Algernon, apprehended, iii. 101 and *n.*; beheaded, 118; character, 104, 118; alluded to, 117
- Sidney, Lady Dorothy (Waller's Sacharissa), ii. 61 and *n.*
- Sidney, Henry, Lord, Governor in Ireland, iii. 281; noticed, *ib.*, *n.*; Secretary of State, 283; Master of Ordnance, 304
- Sidney, Sir Philip, ii. 61; portrait, 293 *n.*; Crown permit to travel abroad, *Introduction*, xxxii and *n.*
- Sidney, Colonel Robert, alleged father of the Duke of Monmouth, iii. 171 and *n.*
- Sidney College, Cambridge, ii. 96
- Siena, account of, i. 145; towers of, 145; courts of, 145; University, 146; Church and Cathedral, 147, 269; Hospital, 148; St. Francis's Church, etc., 148
- Siena, Baltazzar di, arch by, i. 146
- Sights-man at Rome, i. 154 and *n.*
- Silk stockings, engine for weaving, ii. 167, 168 *n.*
- Silkworm, History of the*, by Malpighi, ii. 295
- Silver bedsteads, i. 132; services, 143; bells, 40; cross, 225; shrine, 242 and *n.*; lamps, 145; tables, 132 and *n.*
- Silvestre, Israel, i. 82 *n.*; engravings by, 83, 119, 165, 167, 253, 289
- Simon, Thomas, medal engraver, etc., ii. 67 and *n.*
- Simony, charge of, iii. 331 and *n.*
- Simplon, Mount, i. 337 and *n.*, 341
- Simpson, Mr., agate cup in his possession, ii. 100
- Singers in Rome, i. 267
- Sion, Earl of Northumberland's seat, ii. 232 and *n.*
- Sion, Switzerland, i. 340, 343
- Sirani, Isabella, painter, i. 282 and *n.*
- Sissac, Marquis de, losses at play, ii. 393
- Sixtus IV., Pope, his statue, i. 186
- Sixtus V., Pope, horses on Monte Cavallo repaired by, i. 167 and *n.*; aqueduct, 169; chapel, 171; Constantine's pillar re-erected by, 189; Vatican partly built by, 205; destroys the Septizonium, 244; Augustine obelisk set up by, 179, 251 and *n.*; statue of St. Peter on Trajan's column, 254
- Skates, introduction of, into England, ii. 198 *n.*
- Skinner's Company, ii. 228 *n.*
- Skippon, Sir Philip, his account of Wotton's early talents, iii. 31 *n.*
- Sky, remarkable appearance in (1643), i. 62
- Slaning, Sir Nicholas, marriage, ii. 196
- Slaves at Marseilles, i. 124-5; at Leghorn, 138
- Slayer, Dr., chemical experiment by, iii. 193
- Slingsby, Mr., Master of the Mint, ii. 194; Commissioner for repair of Old St. Paul's, 250; house at Burrow Green, 309 and *n.*; Secretary to Council for Trade, 324; a lover of music, 373, iii. 40; alluded to, ii. 197, 393, iii. 15, 37, 132; decayed circumstances, 227
- Slingsby, Sir Arthur, goes to Paris, ii. 15; his lottery, 211; character, 212; Governor of Portsmouth, iii. 180 and *n.*
- Sloane, Sir Hans, Secretary and later President of Royal Society, account of, iii. 284 *n.*; his collection, iii. 213 *n.*, 284 and *n.*; alluded to, 337
- Small-pox, ravages of, and deaths from (1646), i. 344, 345; (1660), ii. 156; (1683), iii. 119; (1685), 153, 169, 173, 176; (1694), 310, 313, 314; (1700), 351, 353; (1702), 362; (1703), 364; (1704), 369
- Smith, Professor G. Gregory, his *Pepys' Diary*, cited, *Introduction*, xlviiii; iii. 29 *n.*, 279 *n.*
- Smith, Mr. (Commissioner of Treasury),

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

465

- subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Smith, John, Speaker of the House of Commons, iii. 371 and *n.*
- Smith, Sir Jeremiah, bravery of, ii. 358 and *n.*
- Smith, Sir T., portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Smith's *Dictionary of Antiquities*, cited, i. 170 *n.*
- Smithfield, woman burned in (1652), ii. 55
- Smyrna, earthquake at, iii. 240
- Smyrna Fleet, attack on (1672), ii. 340, 347, 363, iii. 51
- Smyth's *Sailor's Word-Book*, cited, i. 59 *n.*
- Smythe, Robert, ii. 61 and *n.*
- Snake, Virginian rattle-snake, ii. 124
- Snape, Andrew, King's farrier, father of Dr. Snape, iii. 95 and *n.*
- Snatt, Edward, schoolmaster at Southover, i. 8 and *n.*; his son a non-juring clergyman, iii. 325 and *n.*
- Snows in the Alps, i. 335, 339
- Snow-water, its effects in the Alps, i. 337 and *n.*
- Snyders, paintings by, i. 87
- Soames, Sir William, Ambassador to Constantinople, iii. 175
- Sobieski, John, King of Poland, relieves Vienna (1683), iii. 112 and *n.*
- Society for Propagating the Gospel, iii. 361 and *n.*
- Soho Square, London, iii. 269
- Soissons, Count de, ii. 414
- Solan geese, notice of, ii. 224
- Soldiers, spoiliations of the Parliamentary, ii. 92; quartering of, in private houses, iii. 172; frozen to death (1697), 332
- Sole Bay, defeat of Dutch fleet at (1665), ii. 229 and *n.*; (1672), 346 and *n.*
- Solitude, Essay on*, by Sir George Mackenzie, answered, *Introduction*, lii, ii. 268 and *n.*, 418, 420
- Solomon, Proverbs of, exquisitely written, ii. 77 and *n.*
- Solomon (King Solomon)*, a captured Dutch ship, ii. 226 and *n.*
- Somers, John, Lord, made Lord Keeper, iii. 301 and *n.*; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; elected President of the Royal Society, 337; charge brought by Parliament against, 346 *n.*, 350 and *n.*; seals taken from him, 350; his talents, *ib.*; continued President of Royal Society, 354; trial of, 357; Evelyn presents his *Acetaria* to, 344
- Somerset, Duke of, estate left to, iii. 370 and *n.*
- Somerset, Lady Anne, ii. 334 and *n.*
- Somerset, Lord John, i. 247
- Somerset, Thomas, Viscount, i. 154
- Somerset House, ii. 136, 390, iii. 212; representation of the Last Supper at, ii. 343; residence of Queen Catharine, iii. 158 and *n.*; view of, ii. 155
- Soranzi, J., monument of, at Venice, i. 291
- Sorbières, M. Samuel de, his account of England, *Introduction*, xl and *n.*
- Sorbonne, Paris, account of, i. 73
- South, Dr. Robert, ii. 207 and *n.*, 298, iii. 208; sermons by, ii. 207, iii. 13
- South Malling, consecration of church at, i. 7; impropriation sold, ii. 5
- Southampton House, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of, notice of, ii. 112 and *n.*; alluded to, 208, 212, 223
- Southampton House, Chapel, ii. 223, 309
- Southcott, Sir John, ii. 37
- South-Eastern France*, Hare (1890), cited, i. 123 *n.*
- Southey, his writings cited, i. 28 *n.*, 51 *n.*, 53 *n.*; reviews the *Diary*, *Preface*, viii, *Introduction*, lxi
- Southover, Sussex, free school at, i. 8
- Southwark, Fair at, ii. 151 and *n.*, iii. 298; Bear Garden, ii. 307 and *n.*; fire at, iii. 268
- Southwell, Sir Robert, President, etc., of Royal Society, ii. 378 *n.*, iii. 282, 305, 337; his lecture on *Water*, ii. 379; Envoy to Brandenburg, iii. 47
- Soutman, Peter, engraving by, i. 328 *n.*
- Sovereign*, ship-of-war, built, i. 26 *n.*
- Spa Wells ("Sadler's Wells"), iii. 206 and *n.*
- Spada, Cardinal, palace of, i. 247
- Spain, King Charles III., visit to England, iii. 367 and *n.*
- Spain, Queen of, catafalco of, i. 248
- Spain and Portugal, arbitration between, ii. 242
- Spalding, Lincolnshire, ii. 390, 396
- Spanheim, Ezekiel, ii. 386 and *n.*
- Spanish Ambassador at Venice, i. 316; in England, i. 6, ii. 151, 231; encounter with French Ambassador in London (1661), ii. 173, 411-17, iii. 381; his house pillaged, iii. 247 and *n.*
- Spanish costume, a bugbear in Paris, i. 74 and *n.*; described, 134 and *n.*; affected at Naples, 239
- Spanish galleon, weighed up near Hispaniola, iii. 222; taken at Vigo, 362 and *n.*

VOL. III

2 H

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

466

GENERAL INDEX

- Spanish passport, form of, i. 316
- Sparrow, Bishop Anthony, sermon by, ii. 356 and *n.*
- Spartacus, i. 228
- Speed, John, his map of Surrey, ii. 238 *n.*
- Spellman, Mr. (grandson of Sir Henry), ii. 156
- Spencer, Charles, younger son of Earl of Sunderland (afterwards Earl), iii. 238 and *n.*, 371
- Spencer, Colonel, ii. 150
- Spencer, Lady Ann, marriage, iii. 227; alluded to, 238
- Spencer, Lord (son of Earl of Sunderland), intended marriage of, iii. 68 and *n.*; character, *ib.*, 238 and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 37, iii. 281, 315; marriage, 314, 363; library, 339 and *n.*
- Spencer, Martha, married Evelyn's son, iii. 42 and *n.*, 43
- Spencer, Mr., ii. 62 and *n.*, 112, 301
- Spencer, Robert, ii. 380
- Spenser, Edward, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Speroni, Sperone, monument of, i. 305 and *n.*
- Spinario, The, statue at Rome, i. 160 and *n.*
- Spin-house at Amsterdam, i. 35
- Spinola, Marquis, river cut by, i. 58; gardens, 133
- Spinoza, Animadversions upon*, by Evelyn, iii. 380
- Spleen, Green's*, quoted, *Introduction*, xxxvi *n.*
- Sponsalia, the Roman, painting of, i. 199
- Sports of Geneva, Switzerland, i. 348, 349
- Spragge, Admiral Sir Edward, ii. 340
- Sprat, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester, *Introduction*, xl and *n.*, ii. 300 and *n.*, 418, 420, iii. 210 and *n.*; his preaching, 384, iii. 41, 58, 94, 159; Dean of Chapel Royal, 196; Dean of Westminster, 119; Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Affairs, 208; resigns, 239; his form of prayer on the Prince's birth, 234
- Spring Gardens, Whitehall, ii. 12, 71 and *n.*, 80 *n.*, 131; New Spring-Garden, at Lambeth, 171 and *n.*
- Springs near Tours, i. 113
- Spye Park, Sir Edward Baynton's seat, ii. 81
- Squerries, at Westerham, Kent, ii. 69 and *n.*, 133 and *n.*
- Stafford, P., Superior of English Jesuits, i. 246
- Stafford, William Howard, Viscount, ii. 307 and *n.*; antipathy to roses, 308; committed for Popish Plot, iii. 26 and *n.*, 29; trial, iii. 59-65 and *n.*; behaviour at his trial, 64, 65; beheaded, 66
- Staffordshire, Natural History of*, Dr. Plot's, ii. 381
- Stag, remains of a gigantic, i. 110 and *n.*
- Staircase, at Chambord, i. 107 and *n.*; at Amboise, 109, 110 *n.*; Scala Sancta, 187; in the Vatican, 205; at Wilton, ii. 82; New Hall, 115; Euston Hall, 332; Cliveden, iii. 36; Ashtead, 126
- Staley, William, executed (1678), iii. 26 and *n.*
- Standish, Dr., iii. 174
- Standfield, John and Eleanor, grandparents of Evelyn, i. 3, 5, 7, ii. 32
- Standfield, Eleanor, mother of Evelyn. *See Evelyn*
- Stanhope, Charles, Lord (1650), ii. 24 and *n.*, 31
- Stanhope, Dr. George, discourses of, iii. 307 and *n.*, 321
- Stanhope, Lady, ii. 392
- Stanhope, Mr., Gentleman Usher, ii. 309
- Stanley, Colonel, fire at Whitehall began at his lodgings, iii. 334 *n.*
- Stanley, Mr., ii. 141 and *n.*; killed in a duel, iii. 199
- Stapleton, Colonel, Governor of St. Christopher's, ii. 344
- Stapleton, Sir Robert, translator of Juvenal, ii. 72 and *n.*
- Star-Chamber, meetings in, ii. 248, 251, 280, 344
- Stationers' Company, their loss in the Great Fire (1666), ii. 257
- Statues and sculptures, notices of various, Delft, i. 33; Leyden, 43; Brussels, 55; Ghent, 57; Paris, 70, 72, 76 and *n.*, 79; Tuileries, 80; St. Cloud, 81; St. Germain, 84; Fontainebleau, 90 and *n.*; Orleans, 105; Blois, 107-8; Richelieu, etc., 116; St. Michael, 123; Genoa, 132; Pisa, 136-7; Leghorn, 138; Florence, 139, 141 and *n.*, 143-144; Siena, 146; Rome, 155, 157-160, 164, 166-9, 171, 173, 177, 182, 184-7, 192, 194, 198-200, 210-14, 242-50, 261, 264, 270; Florence, 272-6; Bologna, 281; Ferrara, 285; Venice, 292-3, 303; Mantua, 307; Verona, 322; Milan, 325-6; speaking statues, ii. 80 and *n.*; Guy of Warwick, 86; Colchester, 113; Dr. Harvey, 194; Nonsuch House, 239 and *n.*; Whitehall Chapel, iii. 213
- Stawell, Sir Edward, ii. 37
- Steele's *Funeral* (1701), cited, iii. 81 *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

467

- Steenwyck, Henry, paintings by, i. 54, 86, ii. 7, 8, 9, 71
- Steeple, ascent of, recommended, i. 100 *n.*; of Old St. Paul's, ii. 251 and *n.*
- Steinman Steinman, G., *Memoir of Lady Castlemaine*, ii. 286 *n.*
- Stephen, King of England, his tomb, ii. 84 and *n.*
- Stephen, St., relic of, i. 293
- Stephen, Sir Leslie, *Introduction*, lxi
- Stephens, Mr., ii. 380
- Stephens, Mr., cousin of Evelyn, ii. 14, 66, 116
- Stephens, William, sermon on 30th January, iii. 347 and *n.*
- Stern, John, iii. 73 *n.*
- Sterne, Dr. Richard, Archbishop of York, iii. 296 and *n.*
- Stewart, Dr., Dean of St. Paul's, ii. 37 and *n.*, 38, 44 *n.*; death, 46
- Stewart, Frances Teresa, Duchess of Richmond and Lennox, ii. 369 *n.*, iii. 15 *n.*
- Stidolph, Lady, iii. 14
- Stidolph, Sir F., house at Mickleham (Norbury Park), ii. 104 and *n.*
- Stillinfleet, Dr. Edward, Bishop of Worcester, iii. 43, 230, 293; library, 339
- Stockings, engine for weaving silk, ii. 167, 168 *n.*
- Stokes, William, dancing- and vaulting-master, book by, i. 17 and *n.*
- Stokes, Dr. David, ii. 98 and *n.*, 289
- Stokes, Dr., ii. 114
- Stone, operation for the, ii. 22, 296, 304, 374 and *n.*
- Stone, Sir Robert, i. 31
- Stonehenge, description of, ii. 83
- Stonehouse, Lady, iii. 43, 296
- Stonehouse, Sir John, iii. 42, 43
- Stones*, *Discourse on*, by Evelyn, iii. 376 and *n.*
- Stooper, Mons., speech of, ii. 147
- Storey, Edward, of Storey's Gate, London, ii. 226 *n.*
- Storms (1652), ii. 60; (1658), 131, 134; (1662), 185; (1671), 328; (1686), iii. 205; (1687), 221, 225; (1689), 267; (1690), 269; (1691), 289; (1692), 296; (1694), 305; (1697), 332; (1701), 354; (1703), 366
- Stoves, of St. Germain, i. 231; in Germany, ii. 106
- Strada, Famianus, notice of, i. 198 and *n.*
- Strada del Corso, i. 249, 250
- Strada Nova, at Genoa, i. 133 and *n.*
- Strada Pontificia, i. 248
- Strada Romana, at Siena, i. 147
- Stradling, Dr. George, ii. 206, 393 and *n.*
- Stradling, Sir William, i. 31
- Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, trial and execution, i. 22 and *n.*, 23; alluded to, 17, iii. 60, 61, 66; print of his execution, i. 23
- Strafford, William, Lord, son of the preceding, ii. 37 and *n.*
- Straw, for brick-making, iii. 53
- Strawberry Hill, painting at, ii. 171 *n.*
- Streater, Robert, paintings by, ii. 211, 351 and *n.*, iii. 37, 86; tormented with the stone, 374 and *n.*; notice of, 211 *n.*
- Streets, etc., of London, Commission for regulating, etc., ii. 136, 137, 185, 190, 203
- Strickland, Sir Thomas, ii. 328 and *n.*
- Stringfellow, Mr., minister of Trinity Chapel, iii. 287, 288, 306, 312; dismissed, 346
- Strong, Frederick, his Catalogue cited, *Preface*, viii and *n.*
- Strood, Sir Nicholas, ii. 213
- Stroode, Col., Lieutenant of Dover Castle, ii. 222, 229 *n.*
- Stuart, James, Francis Edward, the "Old Pretender," birth of, iii. 233 and *n.*
- Stuart, Lady Catharine, ii. 369 *n.*
- Sturbridge Fair, ii. 96 and *n.*
- Subsidy to Charles II., Commission about the, ii. 322
- Subterranean rivers, i. 346
- Suburbs of Paris, i. 70, 71
- Sударium of St. Veronica, i. 184, 257, 258
- Suffolk*, etc., Murray's Handbook, cited, ii. 310 *n.*, 336 *n.*
- Suffolk, Countess of (1674), ii. 374
- Suffolk, Thomas Howard, Earl of, ii. 97, iii. 270
- Suffolk House, near Charing Cross, ii. 97 and *n.*, 133; Suffolk Street, 337 and *n.*
- Suicide, an amorous servant attempts, ii. 384; numerous cases of, iii. 306
- Suidas, ancient MS. of, iii. 339
- Sullen Lovers*, *The*, Shadwell's comedy, iii. 147 *n.*
- Sulphur, manufactory of, i. 232
- Sun, eclipse of (1652), ii. 55; (1699), iii. 342; (1664), transit of Mercury, ii. 216
- Sunday, observance of, ii. 10 *n.*, 28
- Sunderland, Earl of, his widow (1652), ii. 61 and *n.*
- Sunderland (Lady Ann Spencer), Countess of, alluded to, ii. 330 and *n.*, 352, 388, 389, iii. 27, 38, 39, 48, 107, 156, 159, 211, 212, 236, 242, 267, 284, 326;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

- match for her son proposed by, 68 ; her character, 237, 238 ; letter to, *Introduction*, xviii *n.*
- Sunderland, Lord, Ambassador to Spain (1671), ii. 329 and *n.*, and France (1672), 352 ; his seat at Althorp, 382 and *n.*, iii. 237 ; Vorsterman's view of it, iii. 12 ; Secretary of State, *ib.* ; conduct respecting Lord Ossory, 49 ; sunk by gaming, 68 ; President of the Council, 192, 199 ; Commissioner for Ecclesiastical Affairs, 209 ; Knight of the Garter, 221 ; marriage of his daughter, 227 ; renounces Protestantism, 238 and *n.* ; the seals taken away from, 242, 243 and *n.* ; pardoned, 242 *n.* ; flight to Holland, 247 and *n.*, 249 ; his return, 284 ; library, 315 ; entertains William III., 321 ; obnoxious to the people, *ib.* ; alluded to, iii. 37, 97, 136, 175, 337
- Supper, Paschal, represented in waxwork, ii. 343 ; of Leonardo da Vinci, i. 327
- Surinam, English prisoners at, ii. 371, 372
- Surrey, separate Sheriff given to, i. 2, 10 ; address to the Parliament (1648), ii. 5 ; to the King (1681), iii. 69 ; contested election for (1685), 158 ; (1697), 332 ; particulars of, furnished by Evelyn for Camden's *Britannia*, iii. 316 and *n.* ; Evelyn's Courts in, 359
- Surrey, Aubrey's account of, cited, ii. 276 *n.*, iii. 382
- Surrey*, Murray's Handbook, cited, i. 346 *n.*, ii. 281 *n.*
- Surrey, History of* (Brayley), referred to, i. 3 *n.*, 10 *n.*, 11 *n.*, ii. 59 *n.*
- Surrey, History of* (Manning and Bray), referred to, ii. 215 *n.*, iii. 72 *n.*, 135 *n.*, 226 *n.*, 268 *n.*, 300 *n.*
- Sussex, separate Sheriff given to, i. 2, 10 ; address to the King, ii. 147
- Sussex, Countess of, daughter of Charles II., ii. 394 and *n.*, iii. 77
- Sussex, Earl of, ii. 162
- Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of (*temp.* Queen Elizabeth), ii. 114
- Sutton, Sir Edward, ii. 291
- Sutton, founder of the Charter House, London, ii. 120 *n.*
- Sutton in Shere, Mr. Hussey's house, ii. 315 and *n.*
- Swallowfield, Berkshire, iii. 185 and *n.*, 186
- Swallowfield and its Owners* (1901), Lady Russell, referred to, iii. 185 *n.*
- Swallows, or hollows underground, i. 346 *n.*
- Swearing, declaration against, set forth, iii. 348
- Sweate, Dr., Dean of the Arches, ii. 205, 206
- Sweden, Christina, Queen of, iii. 57 and *n.* ; climate of, *ib.*
- Swedish Ambassador, Narrative of what passed at the landing of*, Evelyn, ii. 175 and *n.*, iii. 381 ; audience of (1668), ii. 286
- Swiss Guards of France, ii. 40, 41
- Swift, Dean, *Windsor Prophecy* (1711), cited, iii. 74 *n.*
- Switzerland, travelling in, i. 336 ; vexatious adventure in, 338 ; snow in the mountains of, 339 ; fertility of, 340 ; the Rhone and Rhine, *ib.*, 346 ; chamois goats, 341 ; Martigny, 342 ; persons, manners and language of the Swiss, *ib.* ; St. Maurice, 343 ; Lake of Geneva, 344 ; Sports of the Campus Martius, 348 ; Protestants flee to, iii. 270
- Sydenham, medicinal spring at, ii. 384 and *n.*
- Sydserrif, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Gallogway, sermon by, ii. 25 and *n.*, 44 *n.*
- Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees*, by Evelyn, ii. 195, 208 and *n.*, iii. 376, 381 ; title, 195 *n.*, ii. 209 ; second edition, ii. 303 ; third edition, iii. 377 ; other editions, 381 ; thanked for it by Charles II., ii. 208 ; alluded to, *Introduction*, xlv, lxiii, lxx, ii. 197, 275 and *n.*, iii. 95 *n.*, 266
- Sylvius, Æneas, i. 146, 148
- Sylvius, Sir Gabriel and Lady, ii. 266, 297 *n.*, iii. 11 and *n.*, 95 ; his mission to Denmark, 165
- Symonds' *Sidney*, cited, *Introduction*, xxxii
- Synagogue at Amsterdam, i. 34. *See* Jews
- Syon House, Isleworth, ii. 232 and *n.*, iii. 293 and *n.*
- Taberna Meritoria of the Romans, i. 201
- Tables, silver, i. 132 and *n.*
- Tabulae Evelinianae*, i. 315, ii. 64, 284, *Introduction*, xxviii
- Tacking of Bills to Money Bill, contest between Lords and Commons, iii. 349
- Tadcaster, noticed, ii. 90
- Tain, i. 121
- Talbot, Sir Gilbert, Master of the Jewel House, ii. 192 ; alluded to, 352
- Talbot, Sherrington, killed in a duel, iii. 168
- Talbot, Sir John, iii. 168

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

469

- Tangiers, given to the English (1661), ii. 179; expedition to, iii. 49 and *n.*, 127; Peace at, 76
- Tapestry at Hampton Court, ii. 187; at Duchess of Portsmouth's, iii. 114; at Milan, i. 326
- Tar, use of, for embalming, iii. 81 *n.*
- Tarare, notice of, i. 119
- Targoni, Pomp., altar by, at Rome, i. 191 and *n.*
- Tatham, John, pageants by, ii. 176 *n.*, 192 *n.*
- Tattler, The*, cited, iii. 145 *n.*
- Taurisco, sculptor, i. 155
- Tax money, robbery of (1692), iii. 298
- Taxes during the Commonwealth, ii. 105, 152; names of taxpayers read in church, iii. 318
- Taxus, or Deadly Yew, i. 270
- Taylor, Miss I. A., *Life of Henrietta Maria*, cited, i. 118 *n.*
- Taylor, Bishop Jeremy, Evelyn's spiritual adviser, ii. 101; his work on Original Sin, ii. 104; disputes with M. le Franc, 110, 111; his *Cases of Conscience*, 120 and *n.*; sermons by, ii. 70 and *n.*, 101, 130; letter to Evelyn on the death of his son Richard, 397; various allusions to, ii. 110, 121, 122, 130, iii. 44 and *n.*, *Introduction*, xxxviii and *n.*
- Taylor, Captain, case against Lord Mordaunt, ii. 265 and *n.*
- Taylour, Charles, account of the finding of St. Edward's Cross, iii. 178 *n.*, 373
- Teignmouth, French troops landed at, iii. 279 and *n.*
- Tempest, The*, cited, i. 336 *n.*
- Tempesta, Antonio, work of, i. 187
- Temple, Mr., iii. 328
- Temple, Mrs., iii. 230 and *n.*
- Temple, Lady Purbeck, trial with her nephew, Mr. Temple, iii. 328; her funeral and property, 347-8
- Temple, Sir Purbeck, iii. 318, 348; death, 320
- Temple, Sir William, his house at Sheen, iii. 18 and *n.*, 230; alluded to, *ib.*, 76
- Temple Bar, human quarters set up at, iii. 324; Proclamation of James II. at, iii. 144
- Temple Church, iii. 333
- Temple, Inner, revels at, i. 60
- Temple, Middle, Evelyn admitted, i. 13; first residence at, 19; his son John admitted, ii. 344; revels at, 285; feast at, 302; riotous Christmas, iii. 333
- Temple, Marais de, at Paris, i. 76
- Teneriffe, Peak of, relation of the, by Evelyn, ii. 160
- Tenison, Dr. Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, Vicar of St. Martin's, iii. 59 and *n.*; character, 94; library founded by, 123 and *n.*, 124, 169, 288; sermons by, 94, 125, 146, 157, 159, 201, 240, 246; sick of the small-pox, 124; present at execution of Duke of Monmouth, 170; hints at landing of Prince of Orange, 236; chapel in Conduit Street opened by, 287 and *n.*; Bishop of Lincoln, 292; a Trustee for the Boyle Lecture, *ib.* and *n.*; on the author of *Whole Duty of Man*, 296; tabernacle near Golden Square set up by, 300 and *n.*; Archbishop of Canterbury, 313; a Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, 317; visit of Mr. Evelyn at Lambeth, 318; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; opinion respecting proceedings against Bishop Watson, 331; alluded to, iii. 169, 219, 291, 301, 312, 320, 321, 326, 339, 346, 369
- Tennyson, Lord, his *Aylmer's Field* quoted, *Introduction*, xx
- Terence, MS. of, i. 209 and *n.*
- Tergemina, Rome, i. 244
- Terra, by Evelyn, iii. 376, 382
- Terra di Lavoro, i. 221
- Terracina, formerly Anxur, i. 219
- Terrasso, Marco, lapidary, i. 318
- Terrella, notice of a, ii. 102 and *n.*
- Tesoro di San Marco, Venice, i. 292
- Test, Sacramental, ii. 357 and *n.*; doubts respecting taking it, iii. 26; remarks on Test, iii. 203; trial of Sir Edward Hales for not taking the, 201 *n.*; resignations of office in consequence of, ii. 359 and *n.*, iii. 216; James II. requires dispensations for Popish Officers, iii. 191; dispensed with, 203, 205, 215, 220 and *n.*; opposition to abolition of the, 232
- Testaceus, Mons, at Rome, i. 243 and *n.*
- Testament, New, Latin MS., iii. 316
- Testament, Paraphrase and Annotations on the New* (1635), Hammond, iii. 149 and *n.*
- Teviot, Earl of, ii. 208, iii. 195; suicide of, iii. 310
- Teviotdale, Lord, iii. 38
- Texel, great storm in (1697), iii. 332
- Thames, river, frozen over, ii. 8, iii. 119, 135, 314; triumphant pageant on, ii. 192-3; fog on the, 317; design of wharfing from the Temple to the Tower, 268, 269; Dutch fleet in, 273,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

470

GENERAL INDEX

- 274; Frost-fair upon, iii. 120 and *n.*, 121, 122; view of, 121; fireworks on, 131; whales in, ii. 131, iii. 339; crossed on foot (1681), 221
- Thanet, Island of, noticed, ii. 346
- Thea root, contortions of, iii. 276
- Theatre, marionettes, i. 86 and *n.*; curious model of one, *ib.*; Marcellus, at Rome, 161; at Vicenza, 319 and *n.*
- Themistocles, quoted, i. 5 and *n.*
- Theobalds Palace in Hertfordshire, i. 62 and *n.*
- Theodorus, St., column at Venice, i. 294 and *n.*
- Thetford, town, iii. 3; Fiddlers of, ii. 336 *n.*
- Thicknes, or Thickens, James. *See* Thicknesse
- Thicknesse, James, of Balliol College, i. 14 and *n.*; travels with him, 63, 116, 310
- Thistlethwait, Dr., sermon by, ii. 352
- Thistleworth, seat of Sir Clepesby Crew, ii. 4
- Thomas, Mr., Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Thomas, St., finger of, i. 255
- Thomas, Dr. William, Bishop of Worcester, iii. 260 and *n.*
- Thomond, Lord, house at Newmarket, ii. 311 and *n.*
- Thoresby, his *Diary* quoted, i. 42 *n.*, iii. 213, 359 *n.*
- Thorne's *Environs of London*, cited, iii. 17 *n.*, 95 *n.*
- Thornhill, Mr., ii. 105
- Thorpe, seat of the regicide St. John, ii. 93 and *n.*
- Thou, President François Auguste de, ii. 24
- Three Impostors, History of the* (1669), by Evelyn, ii. 290 *n.*, 294 and *n.*
- Thrisco, Mr., ii. 141
- Thurland, Sir Edward, ii. 288 and *n.*, 383, *Introduction*, xxxii *n.*
- Thurnheuser, a German chemist, i. 143
- Thynne, Mr., iii. 192
- Thynne, Thomas, his marriage, iii. 73, 76; murder of, *ib.* *n.*, 81; monument in Westminster Abbey, *ib.*
- Thysander*, a dramatic piece, by Evelyn, iii. 380, *Introduction*, xlvi *n.*
- Tibaldi, palace designed by, i. 326
- Tickhill, ii. 89 and *n.*
- Tiger, baited by dogs, iii. 338
- Tilbury Fort, i. 25, ii. 342
- Tillotson, Dr. John, sermons by, ii. 291, iii. 25, 158, 212, 258; Archbishop of Canterbury, 284, 286; death, 313; allusions to, ii. 300, iii. 290
- Times, The*, cited, i. 276 *n.*
- Tintoretto, Il (Giacomo Robusti), paintings by, i. 294 and *n.*, 304, ii. 62, iii. 325
- Tippett, Sir John, iii. 173
- Tippin, Mr., sermon by, iii. 303
- Tithe Ale, ii. 93
- Titian (Tiziano Vecelli da Cadore), paintings by, i. 54, 87, 142, 199, 241, 274, 275, 288, 304 and *n.*, ii. 132 and *n.*, iii. 27, 55, 136, 325; tomb of, 304
- Titles of Honour*, by Selden, ii. 103
- Titus, triumphal arch of, i. 174; baths and statues from, 194, 211; drawings of his Amphitheatre, ii. 26
- Titus, Colonel Silius, author of *Killing no Murder*, ii. 295 and *n.*, 324, iii. 61, 235
- Tivoli, i. 263
- Toledo, Peter di, i. 231; palace of, 233
- Toleration, universal declaration of (1672), ii. 341 and *n.*; Act (1689), iii. 265 and *n.*
- Tombs, Mr., his garden, ii. 71
- Tomkins, C., drawing by, iii. 72 *n.*
- Tomson, Jesuit, ii. 210
- Tomson, M., a merchant of Genoa, i. 130
- Tonge, Dr. Israel, Popish conspiracy discovered by him, iii. 23; his *Jesuits' Morals*, *ib.*; account of, *ib.* *n.*
- Tonnage and Poundage, Act of, ii. 149
- Tooke, Benjamin, *Introduction*, li *n.*
- Torbay, landing of Prince of Orange at, iii. 245 and *n.*, 269
- Toro Farnese, i. 155 and *n.*
- Torre d'Asinello, account of, i. 280; dimensions, 283
- Torre del Greco, i. 228 and *n.*
- Torre della Pallada, Brescia, i. 323
- Torricellian experiment at Philosophic Club, ii. 157
- Torrington, Arthur Herbert, Earl of, imprisonment of (1690), iii. 279; account of, *ib.* *n.*
- Torrinieri, noticed, i. 149
- Torso of Amphion and Dirce, i. 155 and *n.*
- Torture, the punishment of, ii. 33
- Tory party referred to, iii. 250
- Totes, in Normandy, notice of, i. 94
- Touchris, Johannes de, i. 152
- Touchstone, or basanite, statue of, at Rome, i. 177 and *n.*
- Tournon, castle and college at, i. 121 and *n.*
- Tours, city of, i. 110-11 and *n.*, 114
- Tower of London, leather guns at, i. 64; during the Great Fire, ii. 256; attempt

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

471

- to steal the Crown Jewels at the, 322 and *n.*; Assay-masters at, iii. 14; the seven Bishops confined in the, iii. 233, 234, 235
- Townsend, Marquis, seat of, near Hereford, i. 62 *n.*; created a Baron, ii. 162
- Toynbee, Mrs. Paget, *Walpole's Letters* cited, i. 149
- Tracts against Dissenters, Papists, and Fanatics, iii. 148, 160
- Trade and Foreign Plantations, Council of, ii. 118, 319, 323, 324, 325, 337, 338, 339, 344, 349, 350, 353, 354, 359, 360, 365, 371, 372; offices of, ii. 326, 327, *Introduction*, liv *n.*
- Trades, History of*, projected by Evelyn, iii. 378
- Tradescent, John, Museum and family of, ii. 124 and *n.*, iii. 15
- Trajan, Column of, at Rome, i. 254; view of Piazza, 253
- Trapp, Dr. Joseph, epigram by, iii. 340
- Travels*, various cited, G. Burnet (1685-1686), i. 209 *n.*, 334 *n.*; Keyser (1760), 172 *n.*, 190 *n.*, 192 *n.*; Wright's, 227 *n.*; Arthur Young (1792), 122 *n.* See *Forreine Travell* (Howell) and Resesby, Sir John
- Travels in France* (1698), Dr. Martin Lister, cited, i. 85 *n.*
- Travers, Mr., King's Surveyor, iii. 317
- Tre Fontane, Church of, at Rome, i. 213 and *n.*
- Treacle, its manufacture, ii. 140
- Trean, a merchant, his pictures, ii. 8
- Treby, Sir George (Lord Chief Justice), iii. 61 and *n.*, 113; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; death, 354
- Tree, in the centre of France, i. 117
- Trelawny, Sir Jonathan, Bishop of Bristol, iii. 232; sent to the Tower, 233; acquitted, 234; sermon by, 362
- Trenchard, Mr., apprehended for a plot, iii. 101; enlarged, 118
- Trenchard, Sir John, Secretary of State, iii. 301; account of, *ib. n.*
- Tres Tabernæ, i. 217; etching of, iii. 383
- Tresoro di San Marco, i. 292
- Trevelyan, Mr. G. M., *England under the Stuarts* (1903), cited, iii. 26 *n.*, 60 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 190 *n.*
- Trevor, Sir John, ii. 324 and *n.*; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Tribuna, a splendid cabinet so called, i. 142
- Trinita de' Monte, at Rome, i. 250
- Trinity, Platonists' MSS. concerning the, iii. 320
- Trinity Chapel, Conduit Street, iii. 287 *n.*, 306, 312, 346, 347; first sermon in, 287; first christening in, 291
- Trinity College, Cambridge, ii. 95
- Trinity House, ii. 184, 379, iii. 90, 173 *n.*; great dinners at, ii. 226, 326 and *n.*, 356, iii. 173; Corporation of, re-assembles after the Plague, ii. 246 and *n.*; feast to Mr. and Mrs. Evelyn on their passing a fine, 323; their almshouses, *ib.* and *n.*; Evelyn becomes a Younger Brother, 355; his son appointed also, 357; their charter, iii. 172 and *n.*; account of a meeting, 173
- Trinity House* (1895), Barrett, cited, iii. 173 *n.*
- Triplet, Thomas, ii. 112
- Triumphal arches in Rome, i. 196
- Troilus and Cressida*, cited, i. 32 *n.*
- Trollop, Mrs., marriage of, iii. 56
- Trout, excellent in the Rhone, i. 344; at Hungerford, ii. 75 and *n.*; spearing of, 83
- Truffles, earth-nuts, i. 121
- Trumball, Sir William, subscribes to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 329 *n.*
- Tudor, Mr., Quinquina introduced by, iii. 313
- Tufton, Sir Joseph, ii. 102
- Tuileries, Paris, i. 78
- Tuke, George, marriage, ii. 111; alluded to, 121, 137, 152, 199 and *n.*, 200 and *n.*
- Tuke, Lady, ii. 356, 368, iii. 124, 154, 159
- Tuke, Sir Brian, portrait, iii. 18 and *n.*
- Tuke, Sir Charles (son of Sir Samuel), birth, ii. 328; death and character of, iii. 280
- Tuke, Colonel Sir Samuel, notice of, ii. 18 and *n.*, 145; harangue on behalf of the Papists, 147 and *n.*, 355; sent to break the marriage of the Duke to the Queen-Mother, 152; sent to Paris on the death of Cardinal Mazarin, 160 and *n.*; his marriage, 210, 288; christening of his son, 328; death, 333 and *n.*; alluded to, 208; play by, 199 *n.*, 200 *n.*
- Tullianum, Rome, i. 161
- Tulliola, daughter of Cicero, i. 219
- Tully, Dr. George, suspended, iii. 206 and *n.*
- Tully's Offices*, an early printed book, iii. 339
- Tun, huge one, i. 112 and *n.*
- Tunbridge Free School, ii. 228

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

472

GENERAL INDEX

- Tunbridge Wells, ii. 60; beauties of, 172
- Turberville, Edward, evidence against Viscount Stafford, iii. 61 and *n.*
- Turk, christened at Rome, i. 253
- Turk, rope dancer so called, ii. 123 and *n.*
- Turkey, fleet destroyed, iii. 306; Ambassadors to (1692), iii. 298 and *n.*
- Turks, costly equipments of, iii. 133, 134; conquests of (1683), iii. 106
- Turner, Dr. Francis, Bishop of Ely, iii. 159 *n.*; Dean of Windsor, 98 and *n.*; sermon by, when Bishop of Rochester, 125; other sermons, 131, 159, 198; petition against Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 232 *n.*; sent to the Tower, 233; tried and acquitted, 234; at a meeting respecting the Succession (1688), 249; searched for, 282 and *n.*; deprived, 284; at Bishop White's funeral, 335; alluded to, ii. 388, iii. 124
- Turner, Dr. Thomas (brother of Bishop of Ely), sermon by, iii. 195 and *n.*
- Turner, Mr., a friend of Mr. Slingsby, ii. 309
- Turner, Sir Edward, Lord Chief Baron, ii. 371 and *n.*
- Turnham Green, Sir John Chardin's house at, iii. 370
- Turquoise, a remarkable one, i. 143
- Tuscany, Duke of, sells wine at his palace, i. 140
- Tuscany, Prince of, visit to Royal Society, ii. 296
- Tusser, T., quoted, *Introduction*, xix and *n.* *Twelve Bad Men* (1894), Mr. T. Seccombe, cited, iii. 161 *n.*, 266 *n.*
- Twickenham Park, Lord Berkeley's seat, ii. 389 and *n.*
- Twisden, Sir Roger, ii. 236
- Tyburn, executions at, iii. 101 *n.*, 106, 282, 283 *n.*, 325; Oates whipped at, 161, 164
- Typography, invention of, i. 43
- Tyrannus, or the Mode* (1661), by Evelyn, ii. 180 and *n.*, iii. 376, 381, *Introduction*, xlv; anecdote relative to, ii. 262 and *n.*
- Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, Earl of, powers given to, in Ireland, iii. 205 and *n.*; appointed Lord-Lieutenant, 215 and *n.*; Ireland endangered by his army, 256, 260; driven out by William, 281; alluded to, 211, 278
- Tyrell, Sir Timothy, and Mr., ii. 50; marriage of, 215; house at Shotover, *ib.*, 380
- Tyson, Dr. Edward, anatomist, iii. 109 and *n.*
- Ubaldo, Archbishop, i. 136 *n.*
- Udine, John of, i. 205 *n.*
- Ulmairi, Count, his garden, i. 320 and *n.*
- Umbrellas, i. 125 and *n.*
- Union, a fine sort of pearl, i. 250
- University, Aix, i. 123; Bourges, 116; Leyden, 41; Orleans, 105-6 and *n.*; Oxford, visits to, i. 353, ii. 75, 215, 380; Cambridge, ii. 94; Padua, i. 306; Paris, 71; Siena, 146; Valence, 121; Rome, 252
- University College, Oxford, repair of, ii. 382
- Unufrio, Cardinal, i. 248
- Upcott, Mr. Wm., iii. 381, *Introduction*, xxxix *n.*; his connection with the publication of the *Diary*, *Preface*, vii, viii
- Uphill, Mrs., actress, ii. 263 *n.*
- Upman, Mr., ii. 393
- Upnor Castle, fortified, ii. 274, 349
- Uppingham, Rutland, notice of, ii. 87
- Urban, Duke of, library of, i. 209 and *n.*
- Urban VIII., Maffeo Barberini, Pope, public works of, i. 183, 206, 250; monument, 217; statue, 217; alluded to, 211
- Ursinos, Fulvius, museum of, i. 155
- Ussher, Dr. James, Archbishop of Armagh, sermons by, ii. 10, 11, 12, 54 and *n.*; conversation with Evelyn, 103; his daughter, 215; prophecy of, alluded to, iii. 191; *Life and Letters*, 202
- Utrecht, notice of town of, i. 29
- Uvedale, Dr. Robert, his garden, ii. 391 *n.*
- Vachery Water, Surrey, ii. 121 *n.*
- Vacuum experiments, ii. 185
- Vaga, Pierino del, paintings by, i. 91, ii. 27; burial-place, i. 250
- Valence, city of, i. 121
- Valentia, Viscount, created Earl of Anglesea, ii. 162
- Valentia-on-Rhone, Bishop of, praises Louis XIV. for persecuting Protestants, iii. 190 and *n.*
- Valesius (or Walsh), Peter, a priest, iii. 196 and *n.*
- Valet's Tragedy and other Studies* (1903), Mr. Andrew Lang, cited, iii. 25 *n.*
- Vambre, near Paris, ii. 23
- Van der Borcht, Hendrik, his portrait of Evelyn, i. 23 and *n.*, 25 and *n.*; notice of, 23 *n.*
- Van Tromp, Admiral Martin Happertz, ii. 266

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

473

- Vanbeck, Augustina Barbara, a hairy woman, ii. 123 and *n.*
- Vaubrugh, Sir John, iii. 318 and *n.*
- Vanderdall, painting by, i. 35
- Vander Douse, Mr., iii. 96
- Vandervoort, Mr., of Venice, his books, i. 316
- Vandyck, Sir Anthony, paintings by, ii. 71, 132, 396 and *n.*, iii. 27, 135 and *n.*, 136, 230, 303, 325; full-length portrait of, ii. 396
- Vane, Sir Harry, confined in Carisbrooke Castle, ii. 116 and *n.*, iii. 235 and *n.*
- Vane, Sir Henry, jun., a Privy Councillor, iii. 235; alluded to, 304
- Vanni, Francisco, picture by, i. 242
- Vanni, Curtius, i. 191
- Varenes, village of, i. 118 and *n.*
- Vasari, Giorgio, paintings by, i. 247, 274, 275
- Vase, remarkable one at St. Denis, i. 67 and *n.*
- Vatican, ceremony of conferring Cardinal's hat, i. 178; description of, 205, 257; library, 208; ceremonies at, 257
- Vaucluse, notice of, i. 123
- Vaudois, persecuted Protestants of the, iii. 264, 270; restored to their country, 277; received by German Princes, 338
- Vaughan, John, Lord Chief Justice, ii. 279 and *n.*
- Vaulting-Master, The, or The Art of Vaulting*, by W. Stokes (1652), i. 17 *n.*
- Vauxhall, Sir Samuel Morland's house at, iii. 71 and *n.*; Gardens, ii. 171 *n.*; glassworks at, 395 *n.*
- Veau, M. de, his academy at Paris, i. 102 and *n.*
- Vegetation of Plants, Discourse of the*, Sir K. Digby, ii. 171 and *n.*
- Veins, Arteries, and Nerves, Tables of, i. 315 and *n.*, ii. 11; lent to College of Physicians, ii. 64; presented to the Royal Society, 284 and *n.*
- Velletri, town of, i. 217
- Vendôme, Philippe de, Duke of, a brother of, iii. 98 and *n.*
- Vendôme, Palace of, Paris, i. 102
- Venetian Ambassador, entry into London, ii. 290, iii. 325; alluded to, ii. 302, 316; entertained by James II. (1685), iii. 193, 194
- Venice, description of, i. 286-317; the bagnios, *ib.*; origin of Venice, 287; marriage of the Adriatic, 287; gondolas, *ib.*; Rialto, 288; Fondaco dei Tedeschi, 288; Exchange, 288, 293; the Bucentaur, 302; Merceria, 289; Piazza of St. Mark and Clock over the Arch, *ib.*; Church of St. Mark, 290; Reliquary, 292; Senate Hall, etc., 293; Mint, 295; Tower of St. Mark, *ib.*; dress, etc., of citizens, 295; the Opera, 298; the Arsenal, 301; execution, 303; churches, 304; islands, 305; glass manufactory, 308; Signor Rugini's collection, 311; the Carnival, 313; operas, etc., 314; the Ghetto, 316; lapidaries, 318; policy of Venice with respect to Vicenza, 320; gondola sent from, to Charles II., ii. 187; consulate of, 354
- Venipont, John, Campanile at Pisa built by, i. 136
- Venn, Dr. John, iii. 338 *n.*
- Venus, statues of, i. 200 and *n.*, 275; Temple of, 236, 254
- Venus of Correggio, iii. 304
- Venuti, Marcello, paintings by, i. 253
- Verneuil, Henri, Duc de, ii. 230, 231 and *n.*
- Verney, Mr., a cousin of Evelyn, iii. 127
- Vernon, Mr., Secretary of State, iii. 350
- Verona, description of, i. 321; amphitheatre, *ib.*; remains of former magnificence, 322; Count Giusti's villa, *ib.*; Scaliger's praises of, *ib.*
- Veronese, P. *See* Cagliari
- Veronica, St., altar, i. 184; her *Sudarium*, *ib.* and *n.*, 204; handkerchief, 257
- Verrio, Antonio, iii. 37; his garden, 48, 209; fresco painting by, at Euston, ii. 332; at Windsor, iii. 14, 35 and *n.*; at Cassiobury, 45; Chiswick, 96, 97 and *n.*, 174; Montague House, 114; Ashstead, 126; Whitehall, 213; character of his paintings, 97; settled at St. James's, 209
- Verrochio, Andrea, statue by, i. 304
- Verulam, Francis Bacon, Lord, ii. 210
- Veslingius, Dr. John, of Padua, i. 307 and *n.*, 312, 315, ii. 284 and *n.*
- Vespasianus, Titus, Temple of Peace built by, i. 156; amphitheatre of, 175; sepulchre, 244
- Vésune, tower at Périgueux, i. 126 and *n.*
- Vesuvius, Mount, i. 226; eruption of (1696), iii. 324; views of, etched by Evelyn, i. 227, 229, iii. 383
- Via Felix, at Rome, i. 170
- Via Pia, at Rome, i. 170
- Vic, Sir Henry de, English agent at Brussels, i. 56 and *n.*, ii. 172, 270
- Vicentino, painting by, i. 294 and *n.*
- Vicenza, account of, i. 318; Hall of Justice, Theatre, 319; Piazza, Palaces,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

474

GENERAL INDEX

- etc., *ib.*; Count Ulmarini's garden, 320; policy of Venice with respect to, *ib.*
- Vienna, siege of, raised (1683), iii. 106, 111 and *n.*, 133 and *n.*
- Vienne, account of, i. 120 and *n.*
- View of all Religions in the World* (1652), Alex. Ross, ii. 65 and *n.*
- Vignola, Giacomo, Barocci da, architect, i. 162; his works, 269 and *n.*
- Vigo, capture of galleons at (1702), iii. 362 and *n.*
- Villa Franca, notice of, i. 127
- Villefrow, in Flanders, i. 53
- Villiers, George* (1903), Lady Burghclere, cited, ii. 336 *n.*, 395 *n.*
- Villiers, Lord Francis, slain, ii. 5 and *n.*
- Villiers Street, Charing Cross, iii. 116
- Vincennes, Bois de, i. 78 and *n.*
- Vincent, Sir Francis, iii. 285
- Vinci, Leonardo da, paintings by, i. 87, 91, 142, 282, 326, 328, ii. 132, 396; his "Cœna Domini" at Milan, i. 327 and *n.*; death, 328
- Viner, Sir George, his carving by Gibbons, ii. 320
- Viner, Sir Robert, banker, iii. 30 and *n.*
- Vineyards, various notices of, i. 65, 110, 113, 124, 222, ii. 71, 105
- Viol d'Amore, a musical instrument, iii. 40
- Violins, first used in church service, ii. 199
- Virgil, his Camilla, i. 218 and *n.*; his sepulchre, 229 and *n.*
- Virgilius Evangelizans*, by Alexander Ross, ii. 65
- Virgilius Maro, Publ., ancient MSS. of, i. 209; his tomb, 229
- Virgin Queen*, by Dryden, ii. 269 and *n.*
- Virginian rattle-snake, ii. 124
- Visse, Mons., concert at his house, ii. 31
- Vita Peireskii*, P. Gassendi, ii. 120 and *n.*
- Vitellesco, Hippolito, his statues, i. 198
- Viterbo, account of, i. 152
- Vitruvius, statue of, i. 322; MS. of, iii. 19
- Volary at Fontainebleau, i. 90
- Volpone, or the Fox*, a play, ii. 196 and *n.*
- Volterra, Daniele de, paintings by, i. 247, 250
- Volterra, F. da, church built by, i. 251
- Volumes, ancient form of making, i. 209
- Vorstermans, Johannes, painting by, iii. 12
- Vossius, Isaac, ii. 355 and *n.*, 386, 390
- Voyage en Provence* (Chapelle and Bachaumont), cited, ii. 40 *n.*
- Voyage of Italy* (Lassels). See *Italy, Voyage of*
- Voyageur, Guide* (1775), cited, i. 152 *n.*
- Vratz, Colonel Christopher, assassin of Mr. Thynne, iii. 73 *n.*; executed, 81 and *n.*
- Vulcan, Court of, i. 232 and *n.*; Temple of, 233
- Wade, Capt., executed after a court-martial, iii. 363 and *n.*
- Wadham College, Oxford, ii. 79
- Waggons drawn by dogs, i. 57
- Wainsford, Mr., ii. 32
- Wake, Dr. William (Archbishop of Canterbury), iii. 357; sermons by, iii. 214 and *n.*, 219
- Wakeman, Sir George, his trial (1679), iii. 32 and *n.*, 33, 159
- Waldegrave, Sir Henry, created a peer, iii. 198 and *n.*
- Waldenses, destruction of, iii. 263
- Waldron, Dr., ii. 343
- Wales, James, Prince of, son of James II., birth of, iii. 233, 234; his nurse, 239; James II. calls council to testify his birth, 243; sent to Portsmouth with treasure, 247 and *n.*; taken to Dunkirk, *ib.*; prayers for, omitted in church service, 249; portrait of, 294
- Walker, Sir Edward, Garter King of Arms, notice of, ii. 194, 364 *n.*; anecdote of Lord Clifford, 364
- Walker, Dr. George (of Londonderry), death of, iii. 278; notice of, *ib.*, *n.*
- Walker, Dr. Obadiah, tutor to Mr. Hill-yard's sons, ii. 9, 47; thanks Evelyn for procuring Arundelian Marbles, 282; letter on that subject, 283; University College repaired by, 382; Master of University College, iii. 203; perverted several young gentlemen, *ib.*; licence to print Popish books refused, *ib.*, 204; arrested, iii. 266 *n.*; his Treatise on Medals, *Introduction*, lxi and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 381, iii. 208, 249
- Walker, Robert, portrait of Evelyn by, ii. 5 and *n.*; alluded to, ii. 29
- Wall, John, account of, i. 73
- Waller, Sir Hardress, his daughter, ii. 375 and *n.*
- Waller, Mr., accomplishments, iii. 308
- Waller, Mr. Edmund, i. 317 and *n.*, 318, 352, ii. 2, 20, 118 *n.*; child of, ii. 31, 38; return to England, 49 and *n.*; a Commissioner of Trade, 324
- Waller, Sir William, at Portsmouth, i. 61

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

475

- Wallgrave, Dr., a rare lutanist, ii. 373, iii. 124, 136
- Wallingford House, Whitehall, ii. 277 and *n.*
- Wallis, Dr. John, mathematician, ii. 168 and *n.*, 216, 299
- Walls of Genoa, i. 134
- Walpole, Horace, at Radicofani, i. 149 *n.*; his *Anecdotes of Painting*, referred to, 307 *n.*; his *Catalogue of Engravers*, cited, iii. 383 *n.*
- Walpole's Letters*, Mrs. Paget Toynbee, (1903), cited, i. 149
- Walsh (or Valesius), Peter, a priest, iii. 196 and *n.*
- Walsingham, Sir Francis, portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Walter, Sir William, iii. 69
- Walter, Mrs. Lucy, ii. 394. *See* Barlow
- Walton, Brian, Bishop of Chester, his *Biblia Polyglotta*, ii. 64 and *n.*
- Walton, Izaak, his *Angler*, cited, i. 236 *n.*
- Walton Heath, Roman antiquities found on, ii. 135 *n.*
- Wanstead House, Sir Josiah Child's, iii. 93 and *n.*
- War, prisoners of, Treaty for exchanging, ii. 228; expense of, 229
- War. *See* Dutch War
- Ward, Rev. J., his *Diary*, cited, ii. 80 *n.*
- Ward, Sir Patience, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Ward, Dr. Seth, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury, ii. 76 and *n.*, 374 and *n.*, iii. 98
- Ward, Lord Chief Baron, subscription to Greenwich Hospital, iii. 330 *n.*
- Ward, Mrs., solicits an Order of Jesuitesses, i. 267
- Wariner, Mr., i. 17
- Warley Magna, Essex, Manor of, ii. 11, 105
- Warner, — officiated at touching for the evil (1688), iii. 246
- Warren, Dr., sermon by, iii. 212
- Warrington, Lord, death of (1693), iii. 306
- Warton's *Life of Dr. Bathurst*, cited, i. 154 *n.*
- Warwick, Guy, Earl of, relics of, ii. 86 and *n.*; grot, chapel, etc., *ib.* and *n.*
- Warwick, Charles Rich, Earl of (1661), ii. 162
- Warwick, Sir Philip, notice of, ii. 150 and *n.*, 205, 207, 208, 384
- Warwick, castle and town of, ii. 85
- Warwickshire, Address to Charles II. (1660), ii. 147
- Wase, Christopher, account of, ii. 50 and *n.*; recommended by Evelyn, 56, 295
- Water Stratford, Bucks, iii. 309 *n.*
- Water Works and Fountains, notices of various, Amsterdam, i. 37; Bois-le-Duc, 45; Villefrow, 53; Wotton, 62; Paris, 70, 76, 91, 101 and *n.*, ii. 26; St. Cloud, i. 81, ii. 18; Rueil, i. 82-3, ii. 18; St. Germain, i. 84; Count de Liancourt's gardens, 86; Fontainebleau, 90 and *n.*; Essonnes, 91; St. Privé, 116; Valence, 122; Genoa, 131-2; Florence, 140, 144; Siena, 146; Viterbo, 153; Rome, 156, 157, 161, 164, 168, 170, 177, 179 and *n.*, 211, 213, 216, 247, 262, 264, 265; Labulla, 226; Pratolino, 278 and *n.*; Bologna, 281; Padua, 299; Wells, etc., in England, ii. 85, 90, 91, iii. 342 and *n.*; Cambridge, ii. 96; Hampton Court, 188, iii. 267; Bushell's Wells, ii. 215; Shotover, *ib.*; Sydenham, 384; New River, iii. 206 and *n.*; Sadler's Wells, *ib.*; Chelsea, iii. 328
- Watson, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of St. David's, iii. 331 and *n.*; deprived for simony, *ib.*, 342
- Watteville, or Bateville, Baron de, Spanish Ambassador, ii. 173 and *n.*, 411-17
- Watts, Mr., Keeper of Apothecaries' Gardens, ii. 173
- Way-wiser, description of that instrument, ii. 80 and *n.*, 122 and *n.*
- Weathercocks, fixed on trees, ii. 343
- Webb, —, his paintings, ii. 8
- Webbe, John, architect, ii. 176 and *n.*
- Weese-house, at Amsterdam, i. 36
- Welbeck, Marquis of Newcastle's seat, ii. 89
- Weld House. *See* Wild House
- Wells. *See* Water Works, etc.
- Welsh, resemblance of Breton language to, ii. 380
- Wens, of the inhabitants of the Alps, i. 336, 346
- Wentworth, Lord (1649), ii. 17, 50
- Wentworth, Lord (1663), ii. 203 and *n.*
- Wentworth, Lady Henrietta Maria, iii. 170 and *n.*
- Wentworth, Peter, Dean of Armagh, i. 17 and *n.*
- Wesley, John, his *Journal* cited, iii. 348 *n.*
- Wessell, Mr., of Banstead, M.P., iii. 359 *n.*
- West Clandon, Surrey, seat at, ii. 315 and *n.*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

476

GENERAL INDEX

- West Dean, Wilts, descent of the Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii
- West, pardon granted to, iii. 195
- West Horsley, Surrey, seat at, ii. 234 and *n.*
- West Indies, Committee to examine laws of colonies in the, ii. 353
- Westerham, estate at, ii. 69 and *n.*
- Westminster, medical garden at, ii. 133 ; painted chamber at, ii. 7 and *n.* ; suicide of Bailiff of, iii. 370
- Westminster Abbey, ordination in, ii. 151 ; coronation of Charles II., 165 ; his obscure burial in, iii. 146 and *n.* ; coronation of William and Mary, 260 ; trophies in, i. 34 and *n.* ; burial of Cowley in, ii. 277
- Westminster Hall, banquet in, iii. 261 ; trials in, ii. 61, iii. 60 and *n.*, 159, 160, 219, 234 ; Star-chamber, ii. 248
- Westminster School, exercises of boys at, ii. 169
- Westmoreland, Lord, death of, iii. 306
- Weston, Elizabeth Joan, a learned lady, ii. 293 *n.*
- Weston, Mr., his election for Surrey, iii. 359 and *n.*
- Wetherborn, Dr., physician, ii. 143
- Weybridge, Duke of Norfolk's house at, iii. 16 and *n.*, 226
- Whale taken near Greenwich, ii. 131, iii. 339
- Whalley, Colonel, ii. 126
- Wharton, Lord, ii. 316
- Wharton, Sir George, mathematician, ii. 247 and *n.*
- Wharton House, Nottinghamshire, ii. 88
- Wheatley and Cunningham's *London*, cited, ii. 7 *n.*, 116 *n.*, 226 *n.*
- Wheatley, Mr. Henry B., F.S.A., his *Samuel Pepys* (1880) cited, iii. 351 *n.*, and his Life of Evelyn, *Preface*, viii
- Wheeler, Sir Charles, Governor of St. Christopher and Leeward Islands, ii. 328 ; his removal recommended, 337 ; an executor of Viscountess Mordaunt, iii. 41
- Wheeler, Paul, musician, ii. 109
- Wheeler, Sir George, iii. 119 and *n.*, 120 ; account of him, 212
- Whigs, use of name in 1685, iii. 160
- Whispering Gallery, at Gloucester, ii. 84
- Whistler, Dr. Daniel, ii. 389 and *n.*, iii. 89, 93, 94
- Whitbread, Thomas, Jesuit, executed, iii. 30 and *n.*
- White, Bishop, recommends Dr. Cosin to Charles I., ii. 43
- White, G., engraver, iii. 79 *n.*
- White, Robert, engraver, iii. 75 *n.*
- White, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, sermon by, iii. 201 and *n.* ; petitions against Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 232 ; sent to the Tower, 233 ; tried and acquitted, 234 ; at a meeting of Bishops, on the Revolution (1688), 249 ; funeral, 335
- White, Thomas, philosopher, of Paris, ii. 36 and *n.*
- White, Mr., nephew of the preceding, ii. 336 and *n.*
- Whitehall, occupied by the Rebels, ii. 4, 28 ; affray at, 5 ; Rebel council at, 7 ; state of, in 1656, 108 ; goods pillaged from, restored, 147 ; French comedy at, 180 ; paintings at, 195 ; design for rebuilding, 217 ; ball and play at the theatre, 319 ; lottery in Banqueting House, 211 ; celebration of St. George's Day (1667), 269 ; fireworks at, 291 ; Italian scaramuccio at, 385 ; Charles II.'s library at, iii. 54, 71 ; reception of Ambassadors in Banqueting House, 74, 75 ; closed at time of Rye House Plot, 105 ; service on Easter Day (1684), 125 ; gambling at, 136, 145 ; Popish oratory at, 148 ; new chapel, etc., at (1685), 185 ; new chapel for Popish services, 213 and *n.* ; Queen's apartments at, 215 ; panic at, 239 ; Dutch guards at, 248 ; sale of pictures at, 303 ; Council Chamber at, for Committee for Trade, etc., ii. 326, 327, *Introduction*, liv *n.* ; fire at (1691), 283 and *n.* ; burned down (1698), 334 and *n.* ; Duchess of Portsmouth's apartments at, ii. 385 and *n.*, iii. 77, 113 ; Fisher's Plan of, ii. 217 ; view of Banqueting-House, 161
- Whitehall Gardens, office of Board of Trade in, *Introduction*, liv *n.*
- Whitehall Gate, Proclamation of accession of James II., iii. 144
- Whitelocke, Bulstrode, ii. 55 and *n.* ; his *Memorials of English Affairs*, cited, 45 *n.*
- Whitfield, Sir Ralph, i. 63
- Whitgift, Archbishop, monument, iii. 352
- Whitsuntide, neglect of, ii. 72
- Whittle, Mr., Surgeon to the King, his sister, iii. 56
- Whole Duty of Man*, Dr. Chaplin supposed to be the author, iii. 296 and *n.*
- Wiburn, Sir John, Governor of Bombay, iii. 159
- Widow, The*, a lewd play, ii. 183 and *n.*
- Wight, Isle of, iii. 180 ; Treaty of, ii. 7
- Wilbraham, Mr., iii. 96

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

477

- Wild, Dr., Bishop of Londonderry, sermons by, ii. 101, 107, 116, 135; account of him, 101 *n.*; referred to, 117, 141
- Wild Gallant, The*, a comedy, ii. 201 and *n.*
- Wild House, Lincoln's Inn Fields, Spanish Ambassador's house, iii. 67 and *n.*
- Wilde, Sir William, Recorder, ii. 371 and *n.*
- Wilkins, Dr. John, Bishop of Chester, ii. 76 and *n.*, 108, 109, 110, 111, 208, 233, iii. 377; his mechanical genius, ii. 79; consecrated Bishop of Chester, 291
- Willemstad, notice of, i. 47
- William I., King of England, tomb of, at Caen, i. 95 and *n.*
- William III., his landing reported, iii. 236, 239, 244 and *n.*; manifesto of, 244, 245; landing of, 245 and *n.*, 269; his forces increase, 246; his progress to London, 248; James II. invites him to St. James's, *ib.*; proceedings thereupon, *ib.*, 249; Convention votes the Crown to him and the Princess, 251, 255; his reserved disposition, 249, 260; morose temper, 254; Prince and Princess declared King and Queen, 255; proclaimed, 256; their conduct on their accession, 256, 257; opposition to his accession, 257, 258; coronation, 260, 261; his birthday and anniversary of landing at Torbay, 269; resolves to go in person to Ireland, 270, 271; sets out, 276; buys Kensington of Lord Nottingham, 272 and *n.*; his victory at the Boyne, 278; returns to England, 280; embarks for Holland, 301; progress in the North, 320; cold reception at Oxford, *ib.*; fireworks on his return, 321; entertained at Althorp, *ib.*; conspiracy to assassinate, 322 and *n.*; subscription to Greenwich Hospital, 329 *n.*; entry into London, 332; assists Dampier in his voyages, 336; falls from his horse, 359; his death, 360; allusions to, 325
- William of Innsbruck, i. 270 *n.*
- Williams, Dr. John, Bishop of Chichester, iii. 314 and *n.*, 321
- Williams, Dr. John, Archbishop of York, ii. 94 and *n.*, 95
- Williamson, Sir Joseph, account of, ii. 220 *n.*, 266 *n.*, 368; alluded to, 220, 316, 337, 388, iii. 89; President of Royal Society, iii. 12
- Williamson, Mr., ii. 276, 295
- Willoughby, Lord, of Parham, ii. 133 and *n.*; Governor of Barbadoes, 189, 344 and *n.*
- Willughby, Francis, iii. 200 *n.*
- Wilmot, Henry Lord, account of, ii. 16 and *n.*; referred to, 48
- Wilson, Mr., killed in a duel, iii. 307, 308
- Wilson's *Wonderful Characters*, cited, ii. 33 *n.*
- Wilton, seat of the Earl of Pembroke, ii. 82 and *n.*; fire at, iii. 370
- Wimbledon, Earl of Bristol's house and library at, ii. 184 and *n.*, iii. 12, 13
- Winch, Sir Humphry, ii. 220, iii. 30; Commissioner for Trade, ii. 220 *n.*, 324, 353
- Winchelsea, ruins of, ii. 57 and *n.*
- Winchelsea, Heneage Finch, Earl of, ii. 105, 147 and *n.*, 302; seat at Burley on the Hill, ii. 88 and *n.*
- Winchester, Bishop (1685), miracles related by, iii. 177
- Winchester, notice of, i. 61; Royal palace built at, iii. 112 and *n.*, 178, 179 and *n.*; Cathedral of, 179 and *n.*
- Winchester, Marchioness of, iii. 60 and *n.*
- Wind, tempestuous (1658), ii. 134; (1662), 184; (1690), iii. 269; (1699), 338; (1703), 366
- Windham, Mr., ii. 201
- Windham, Mr. Justice, iii. 34 *n.*
- Windsor, Lord, ii. 316
- Windsor Castle and Chapel, notice of, ii. 72, iii. 96, 174, 208; Charles I.'s burial-place, *ib.*; offering of Knights of, ii. 314; improvements by Prince Rupert, *ib.*; installation at, 325; statue erected, iii. 48; improvements and repairs, ii. 314, iii. 14, 97; paintings at, 35, 96, 97, 174; alluded to, 36, 48, 296; court at, 18; St. George's Hall, 96, 174; Chapel, 296
- Windsor Park, trees planted, ii. 315
- Windsor Prophecy*, Swift (1711), iii. 74 *n.*
- Wine, of Orleans, i. 105; Dutch Bishop killed by, 152 and *n.*; at Caprarola, 268; at Bologna, 283; at Padua, 312
- Winnington, Sir Francis, iii. 61
- Winstanley, Henry, waterworks by, iii. 328 and *n.*; built the Eddystone Lighthouse, *ib.*
- Winstanley, engraving by, ii. 184 *n.*
- Winter, Sir John, project of charring sea-coal, ii. 115 and *n.*
- Winter, wet and cattle plague in (1648), ii. 7; severity of (1658), 131; (1667), 269; (1683-4), iii. 120, 121;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

478

GENERAL INDEX

- paper on the effects of the winter of 1683-4, iii. 125 and *n.*
- Wirtemberg, Prince of (1646), i. 315
- Wise, Henry, his house at Brompton Park, iii. 308 *n.*, 358
- Witches, increase of, in New England, iii. 300 and *n.*
- Withers, an ingenious shipwright, ii. 358
- Woldingham church and parish, iii. 10 and *n.*
- Wolley, Rev. Dr., ii. 44 *n.*, 48
- Wolsey, Cardinal Thomas, ii. 78, iii. 4; his burial-place, ii. 87 and *n.*; birth-place, 114; portrait, 293 *n.*
- Wolves in France, i. 108 and *n.*
- Woman, one who had had twenty-five husbands, i. 40; monument to one who had 365 children at one birth, 44; hairy, ii. 123 and *n.*; gigantic, 92, 294; marks on the arm of one, 312; restoration to life of one who had been hanged, 375 and *n.*; burned at Smithfield, 55
- Women in Venice, dresses of, i. 296-7; painting of faces of, ii. 72, iii. 108
- Wonderful Characters*, Wilson's, referred to, ii. 33 *n.*
- Wonderful Museum* (1805), Kirby, cited, ii. 308 *n.*
- Wood, Anthony à, his *Athene Oxonienses*, i. 154 *n.*
- Wood, E. J., his *Curiosities of Clocks and Watches*, cited, ii. 154 *n.*
- Wood, Sir Henry, his marriage, ii. 46
- Woodcote, Surrey, descent of the Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii; referred to, ii. 63 and *n.*, 193, 305
- Woodstock Palace, destruction of, ii. 214
- Woodward, Josiah, his *Account of Societies for Reformation of Manners in London* (1744), iii. 345 *n.*
- Woodyer, Mr. H., i. 4 *n.*
- Woolnoth, W., engraving of Wotton Church, i. 7
- Woolwich, battery erected at, ii. 274
- Worcester, Henry Somerset, Marquis of, ii. 307 and *n.*
- Worcester, battle of, ii. 42, 113
- Worcester, notice of, ii. 85
- Worcester House, Strand, ii. 156 and *n.*
- Worcester Park, ii. 239 and *n.*
- Works* of Gray, cited, i. 67 *n.*
- Works* of Sir T. Browne, cited, i. 136 *n.*, 163 *n.*
- Workshop Abbey, notice of, ii. 89
- Worsley, Dr., on Plantations, ii. 338; death of, 365
- Wotton, Charles Henry Kirkhoven, first Baron, project of draining, ii. 311 and *n.*; his house at Hampstead, 392 and *n.*
- Wotton, Sir Henry, his *Elements of Architecture*, iii. 382; his *Reliquiae Wottonianae*, cited, i. 278; portrait, ii. 293 *n.*
- Wotton, Rev. Henry, account of, iii. 31 *n.*
- Wotton, William (son of Rev. Henry), iii. 31; his talents when a child, *ib.* and *n.*, 251 *n.*; sermon by, 311
- Wotton, Surrey, church porch, i. 6 and *n.*; Sacrament neglected, iii. 310; views of church, i. 7, iii. 343
- Wotton, Surrey, dormitory at, i. 13 *n.*, 21 *n.*; view of, iii. 373
- Wotton, Surrey, mansion of the Evelyn family, i. 1, ii. 160 *n.*; described, i. 3-5, 6 *n.*; improvements, 5 *n.*, 62, ii. 54 and *n.*, iii. 360; hospitality of George Evelyn, 225, 333; descent of the Evelyns of, *Pedigree*, i. lxxiii; earthquake at, iii. 298; Evelyn removes to, 309, 351; Dr. Bohun presented to living, 355; MSS. of Evelyn there, 378; *Hortus siccus* at, i. 307 *n.*; views of, i, ii. 69, iii. 383; map of, i. 3
- Wotton parish, extent of, i. 3 *n.*
- Wray, Captain, afterwards Sir William, i. 318, 323, 332, 337, 338, 350. (At p. xxviii of *Introduction* he is confused by an error with his father, Sir Christopher Wray.)
- Wren, Sir Christopher, his early talents, ii. 77 and *n.*, 80; theatre at Oxford designed by him, 216, 297; a Commissioner for repair of Old St. Paul's, 250; verses by, 375 *n.*; Ashmolean Museum built by, iii. 15 *n.*; christening of his son, 30; St. Paul's, monument and fifty churches building by, 68, 84 *n.*, 132 *n.*; President of the Royal Society, 75; design for Chelsea College, 83, and Archbishop Tenison's library, 123, 124; Commissioner for Greenwich Hospital, 317, 327; lays foundation-stone of, 329; alluded to, ii. 216, 319, 320, 389, iii. 12, 52, 112 *n.*, 336 and *n.*; alters Kensington Palace, iii. 272 *n.*
- Wren, Dr. Matthew, Bishop of Ely, ii. 118, 159 and *n.*
- Wren, Matthew, son of Bishop of Ely, ii. 118 and *n.*, 220
- Wrestlers, ancient statues of, i. 200 and *n.*
- Wrestling match before His Majesty (1667), ii. 268
- Wright, Chief Justice, iii. 234

Cambridge University Press

978-1-108-07885-6 - The Diary of John Evelyn: With an Introduction and

Notes: Volume 3

Edited by Austin Dobson

Index

[More information](#)

GENERAL INDEX

479

- Wright, George, Clerk of the Crown, iii. 351 *n.*
- Wright, Joseph Michael, notice of, ii. 137 and *n.*, 195, 209; paintings by, 360 and *n.*
- Wright, Sir Nathan, Lord Keeper, notice of, iii. 351 and *n.*
- Wright, *Travels*, i. 227 *n.*
- Wright and Bartlett's *Essex*, cited, ii. 139 *n.*
- Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of Southampton, daughter of, iii. 114 *n.*
- Wyche, Sir Cyril, President of Royal Society, iii. 117; married a niece of Evelyn's, *ib. n.*, 295, 343; Lord Justice in Ireland, 295 *n.*, 304; alluded to, 295 *n.*
- Wyche, Lady, wife of Sir Cyril, and niece of Evelyn, iii. 295, 343, 344
- Wyche, Sir Peter, iii. 343 and *n.*
- Wyche, Bishop Richard de, tomb at Lucca, i. 271 and *n.*
- Wye, Mr., Rector of Wotton, his death, iii. 355
- Wythens, Sir Francis, iii. 117, 263 *n.*
- Xaverius, i. 162
- Yachts first used in England, ii. 172
- Yarborough, Sir Thomas and Lady, iii. 102 and *n.*
- Yarmouth*, a frigate, ii. 227 and *n.*
- Yarmouth, Sir Robert Paston, Earl of, ii. 110 and *n.*, 230
- Yaverland, Isle of Wight, i. 17
- Yew Tree, deadly species of the, i. 270; large one, ii. 204 and *n.*; on planting it, Druids' Grove, ii. 104 and *n.*
- York, City and Minster, ii. 90; declares for Prince of Orange (1688), iii. 246
- York, Frederick, Duke of, pays the fine at Oakham, ii. 88
- York, Duchess of, ii. 184, 366 and *n.*, iii. 83, 84, 211
- York, James, Duke of. *See* James
- York House, Strand, ii. 106 and *n.*; representation of the Last Supper at, 343
- Young, Arthur, his *Travels*, etc., cited, i. 122 *n.*
- Young Admiral*, a play, ii. 197 and *n.*
- Young, Captain, capture by, ii. 118; death and character of, iii. 304
- Yvelin, or Evelin, William, physician, ii. 306 and *n.*
- Zaccara (Daniele?), painting by, i. 250
- Zacharias, or Zachary, of Genoa, anecdote of his shipwreck, i. 129
- Zealand*, a captured vessel, ii. 232
- Zecca, or Mint at Venice, i. 295
- Zenno, Signor, Venetian Ambassador, iii. 193; alluded to, 194
- Zeno, monument of, at Venice, i. 291
- Zinnar tree, quality of, iii. 109
- Zinzendorp, Count de, iii. 96
- Zitelle, procession of, at Rome, i. 203, 253, 257
- Zuccaro, Frederico, paintings by, i. 155, 207 *n.*, 269
- Zuccaro, Taddeo, painting by, i. 207 *n.*; burial-place, 250
- Zulestein, Mons., ii. 317
- Zulichem, Christian Huyghens van, ii. 161 and *n.*, 168
- Zulichem, Constantine Huyghens, Seigneur de, father of above, ii. 212 and *n.*, 213, 326

THE END

Printed by R. & R. CLARK, LIMITED, Edinburgh.